



- Midrash
- General
- Pussified Nation (Page 1)

POST NEW TOPIC






















[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)

Thread Closed
UBBFriend: [Email This Page to Someone!](#)

This topic is 11 pages long: 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11





[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

Author	Topic: Pussified Nation
William Wallace II Member	<div>posted 12-05-2000 08:52 AM</div> <p>We live in a completely pussified nation.</p> <p>We could get every man, real man as opposed to pussified James Dobson knock-off crying Promise Keeping homoerotic worship loving mama's boy sensitive emasculated neutered exact male replica evangellyfish, and have a conference in a phone booth. It all began with Adam, the first of the pussified nation, who kept his mouth shut and watched everything fall headlong down the slippery slide of hell/feminism when he shut his mouth and listened to his wife who thought Satan was a good theologian when he should have lead her and exercised his delegated authority as king of the planet. As a result, he was cursed for listening to his wife and every man since has been his pussified sit quietly by and watch a nation of men be raised by bitter penis envying burned feministed single mothers who make sure that Johnny grows up to be a very nice woman who sits down to pee.</p> <p>So, Johnny hits youth group one day to hear from his pussified youth pastor that he should perfect his virginity and dating skills. So Johnny tries to be a loving and patient man who looks for a nice woman like mom who will whip him into shape and beat him into submission so that he can one day join a men's accountability group and learn how to keep his urges under control, which just causes him to be earn a B.A. in masturbation, M.A. in porno, and PhD in knuckleheadology as Johnny is now so terrified of women and his own penis that he sits in his room alone each night on the internet hoping to get some (with the occasional "falling into sin" with a woman as they inevitabaly cross "boundaries" of intimacy) because he's so afraid of women and has no idea how to take one, or love one, or serve one, or take one to bed and make the Song of Songs sing again.</p> <p>One day Johnny finally gives in to the pressure of his pre-humpers singles ministry and gets stuck with some gal left on the shelf long after her expiration date that is just like dear old mom who wants him to shut up like Adam, take his beating, and join a church men's group that is really a woman's group in disguise complete with cookies and crying and antidepressants to cope with the insanity.</p> <p>Poor Johnny is by now so completely whacked that he's afraid of having kids and hold off his taking on any more responsibility as long as he can because Johnny is a boy trapped in a man's body walking around in a world of other boys all trying to keep their pee pee behind their zipper and do just like their momma told them and be good women.</p> <p>And so the culture and families and churches sprint to hell because the men aren't doing their job and the feminists continue their rant that it's all our fault and we should just let them be pastors and heads of homes and run the show. And the more we do, the more hell looks like a good place because at least a man is in charge, has a bit of order and let's men spit and scratch as needed. And all their whining and fighting is nothing more than further evidence that we are still kings and unless we do our job everyone and everything is getting screwed except Johnny (metaphorically speaking of course).</p> <p>I know many of the women will disagree, and they like Eve should not speak on this matter. And, many men will also disagree, which is further proof of the pussified epidemic having</p>

	<p>now become air born and universal.</p> <p>Pussified men are inarguably legion.</p> <p>Nothing short of an exorcism is needed.</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
hopeful Member	<p> posted 12-05-2000 12:22 PM  </p> <hr/> <p>Yo Will, man you gonna bust your aorta if ya keep going on like this. Try ta relax man. Peace</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
ReformUrAss Member	<p> posted 12-05-2000 10:07 PM   </p> <hr/> <p>WALLACE! WALLACE! WALLACE!</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
Butterfly Junior Member	<p> posted 12-05-2000 11:33 PM  </p> <hr/> <p>. . . I think I just met my future husband. Thanks, Wallace. . . □</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
William Wallace II Member	<p> posted 12-06-2000 01:15 PM   </p> <hr/> <p>Todays rant is in response to the insanities painig me today in this very moment of my inner Fight Club. Scrolling through the rest of the midrash section it is obvious that the pussification stock market has spiked at an all time high in recent months.</p> <p>Can I be a gay Christian? In the infamous words of the now metaphysically challenged and likely kindling ex-pentecostal pastor Sam Kinison "How can one man look at another man's hairy ass and find love?" What an insane conversation. Every man knows you can't build anything with bolts and bolts. Damn freaks. And the pastel cashmere wearing sensible haircut clean shaven loafer wearing minivan driving suburban sympathizers contend "But they really really love each other." I love dogs, but I don't stick my tongue in their mouth and lobby congress for a tax deductible union. "But we need to be nice." What the hell for? A man is free to knock boots with any sad hairy lump of clay desperate enough to climb in the sheets and prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that total depravity is an understatement, but what the hell you want from me? Should we form some form of homo Promise Keepers so we can all climb into a stadium and hug each other and cry like damn junior high girls watching Dawson's Creek. I'd tell you to kiss my ass, but I'm afraid you'd take me up on it.</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
A_Corinthian Member	<p> posted 12-06-2000 01:26 PM  </p> <hr/> <p>I have seen the light. No more calvin klien theology for me</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
William Wallace II Member	<p> posted 12-06-2000 02:16 PM   </p> <hr/> <p>Comrades, today we will continue our de-pussification war with the launching of the Manly Man Award. As your self-appointed king I will of course decide who receives the Manly Man Award, but like all good kings you subjects are welcome to post your nominations. However, women are not allowed to post anyone except their husband or father and I will expect ample evidence that they indeed are Manly Men. If you should, for example, make the tragic mistake of nominating your husband because he does the laundry or some such thing then I will immediately respond with a rant upon you and grant you the Foolish Female</p>

knowah

Junior Member

 posted 12-06-2000 02:41 PM   

So much that was said was good, however, there was some that I will choose to respond to. Before you call me a "pussified" male and disregard what I say, I hope you recognize the circular logic in your reasoning making your statement that I am proof of the "pussified epidemic becoming air born and universal" being a fallacious one.

Because the points I may or not disagree with you on are most likely a matter of preference and style, I won't debate those with you, however, I will ask a few questions that you perhaps have not considered.





















Would you have considered Jesus to be "pussified"? Surely He displayed some of the characteristics you decry. For example, his first miracle was to turn water into wine at His mother's prompting. Jesus also didn't come out and publicly slam homosexuality and so many other sins that were rampant in his day that you rant against with such fervor. Jesus wept, Jesus allowed males to kiss him (Judas), etc. Do you consider Christ to be subject to this epidemic that has now spread?
























I believe I am correct in assuming that you love Ephesians 5:22-24, "Wives be subject to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself being the Savior of the body. But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives ought to be to their husbands in everything." But what about the continuation of this in vs. 25-27, "Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her; that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless." How did Christ love the church? The most obvious is that He gave up everything for the church. Do you honestly think that He wanted to live with 33 years of pressure to never sin, not even once? I know in my life I feel weary resisting temptation, and Christ no doubt experienced much more temptation than I do (the stakes were higher with Him). Do you honestly think that He wanted to die for an ungrateful bunch of sinners such as ourselves? I get pissed when I do something for a kid in my youth group and he doesn't appreciate it. Christ did that for us, but people blatantly turn around and spit in His face. Do you think He wanted to turn the other cheek while being beaten? Do you think He really wanted to let people take His name and then do horrible things in the name of God and Christ such as the Crusades, slavery, the Holocaust, or so many other wrongs that have been done in the name of Christ? All these things that Christ most likely did not want to do, He did for us.

Many of the things you said are right on, but I want to ask, what are you doing to change these things? It is easy to stand up on a soapbox and rant and rave about how men are sliding into hell in a tampon box, but what is done about it. Any time that you feel so passionately about something you should also put your money where your mouth is and act. I have no clue what you are or are not doing in this area, but I would be interested to find out. Action that produces results should be something beyond postings on a bulletin board (where you are faceless) using inflammatory language and false reasoning.

Once again, you make some excellent points, but I would like to point out that Proverbs 15:2 says, "The tongue of the wise makes knowledge acceptable, but the mouth of fools spouts folly." How acceptable are your words to others. I know of many less thick-skinned than I who would find your posts offensive, regardless of the amount of truth in them or not. Remember to couch your message in love, you may have all the wisdom in the world or be right, but if you do not have love, you have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. How loving is it to tell people to kiss your ass?

Just some thoughts brother. I'm not looking to pick a fight, although I think I may have just picked one, but consider what I've said.

William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 02:44 PM    </div> <p>Youth pastor? Enough said.</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
knowah Junior Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 02:47 PM    </div> <p>Not a youth pastor, but I do work with kids, hopefully in an attempt to help them grow up and become de-pussified.</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 02:49 PM    </div> <p>Then work with their fathers. If they don't have a father, then help their mother get one.</p> <p>IP: Logged</p>
ReformUrAss Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 03:23 PM    </div> <p>I would like to submit my application for the award. Here it is,</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -I drive a truck with 4 wheel drive -I more hair on my chest then the Backstreet Boys have on their bodies -I like my beer stout and never drink the yellow, fizzy crap -I think football is a game where you dont get a yellowcard for giving another player a bodyslam -I prefer Jonathan Edwards over James Dobson -I am a Youth Pastor but my kids are inmates in prison and usually can benchpress over 2bills -My alaby for not having a girl is that i can't stand girls from SPU who can't watch R rated movies -I believe in Romans 3:4 - Let God be true and every man a liar <p>IP: Logged</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 03:27 PM    </div> <p>Inspired by I Peter 3:1-7, Fight Club, Brave Heart, and American Beauty I have compiled the rules for a secret men's organization that will not be publicly known for I fear that, like the Elks, one day women will sue us and demand that they come and play our cards, eat our wings, drink our ale, smoke our pipes and thereby ruin our lives. We will meet monthly at undisclosed locations and no man will be allowed to speak about it to anyone, and newcomers are only permitted to attend if they are sponsored by a member. Our charter members are currently coming together quickly and we will convene after the new year. We are not a self help group, accountability group, Bible study, or men's ministry. We are a revolution.</p> <p>We will combine the best of tobacco, ale, theology, repentance and headship. Our gatherings will include both married and unmarried men. The unmarried men will in all likelihood be emotionally beaten until they are strong enough to rise from the dead and thereby prove their readiness to be like Christ to women and children in an effort to stop the fools parade of weak self-up addicted unstudied undisciplined self-centered it's all about me and my feelings so please don't make me sad and hurt 'cause I'm fragile and helpless and will flood my pillow with tears "men". Funny enough, so far the biggest fans of the concept are women who want manly men. Real men. Men who know what to do with a Bible, a woman, and a life and have the courage to get their lazy shrink-to-fit butt off the couch and grow up.</p>

	IP: Logged
A_Corinthian Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 03:31 PM   </div> <p>I nominate Abraham, "Father of the jews", for the Manly Man award. My reason??? Any man at his age who circumcises himself (probably with a blade that wasnt too sharp), is a Manly Man!!!! Any man who can still get it on with his wife at 100 years old; and have the super God given sperm to water that barren desert, all without viagra.....is a Manly Man. Any man who is willing to put God before family.....is a Manly Man.</p> <div>IP: Logged</div>
knowah Junior Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 04:58 PM    </div> <p>William, you still have responded to the questions that I have asked. I would be interested to see how you respond to them. Thus far you have shown that you are good at espousing your beliefs and labeling people, now let's see how well you can reason out the questions that I have asked. And before you discount them, remember that as iron sharpens iron, so one man sharpens another. The purpose of these questions is to make you think and sharpen you for battle. The entire purpose of this BB is not to just spout off your beliefs and ignore those who don't agree with you. Check out the introductory page that explains the purpose and method of midrash. "Learning is conducted in conversational community, with disagreement and penetrating challenge directed at both student and teacher in an effort to discover the truth together." Don't try and label me and think that you can dismiss my thoughts because you disagree with them.</p> <div>IP: Logged</div>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 05:06 PM    </div> <p>"Brace yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer me." Job 38:3</p> <p>Answer my four questions, and I will in totality answer yours.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Are you gay? 2. Are you married? 3. Were you raised in a single parent home? 4. How old are you. <div>IP: Logged</div>
theslowlearner Moderator	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 05:11 PM    </div> <p>Has anyone speculated that Mr. Wallace may actually be a woman incognito, trying to get a message to the castrati of the world.</p> <p>Also, is pussification a reversible disorder? As far as I know emasculation is irreversible.</p> <div>IP: Logged</div>
knowah Junior Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 05:26 PM    </div> <p>William, interesting that you use something that God said in response to Job's line of questioning. Unless you're God and I've completely missed something, how about you answer the questions I asked you. I don't mean to lecture you, but in polite conversation, one person asks a question and the other person responds with a question. Until you respond to the questions that I posed to you I'm not going to let you bash my upbringing, age, or any other thing that I know you would just love to label me with so that you can discount a view that is contrary to yours.</p> <div>IP: Logged</div>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-06-2000 05:30 PM    </div> <p>You asked a lot of questions. Most of them rhetorical. I answered what I felt was the only legitimate one, and I answered it well. And, you painted Jesus to look like some quasi-homo</p>

who never spoke against doing other guys, was kissed by another guy, always hung out with other guys and was a really really nice guy who happened to be a divine momma's boy.

And, in polite conversation you normally know a bit about the person you're speaking to so you can best frame your responses. So, I'm extending a hand to get to know you. To best answer your questions I'd need to know your frame of personal reference, including such things as your age, whether you are single or married, and whether you think Jesus was the sovereign Lord of the universe or a really hot guy.

IP: [Logged](#)




strawberrywine
Junior Member

 posted 12-06-2000 10:43 PM  

hallelujah! thank goodness that there are manly men out there! i have no idea when it came into fashion to become the 'sensitive' and emasculated male but i, as a woman, think that it is terrible and annoying. in a relationship especially, let me tell you, a woman does not need or want a man playing a womans role. there is something to be said about a man who can appreciate a woman because she is a woman and not because he can relate (because no matter how sissy a guy is, he just can't relate). somewhere along the lines there it seems as though the line between males and female was blurred. men are being dominated, and many times submitting, to pressures by powerful women and as a result crazy things happen. like this integration of the military? scuse me, what is that? i went in to try and join the marines, yes indeed, the toughest branch of the military, mainly because they are the only branch that knows where women belong and where men belong. now i'm not asking for men to be total machismo freaks, but i think you have the right idea that men need to go back to being just that, men. in the Biblical light, it is clear that men are supposed to be the protectors, providers, elders, teachers, leaders, etc., while women are to submit. some men take this to extremes (the beaters and abusers of the world) and i believe this may be part of the reason men are afraid to hold claim to their masculinity. guys, there is a way to be a strong male without abusing women. in fact, it is only the strong male who knows how to do these things, the weak one is the one who has to assert his power in a domineering, hurtful way. way to go guys for being proud that God chose you to be males and for choosing to act as such. now if you have any ideas on how to spread this ideology to your fellow men, please spill it!

IP: [Logged](#)

Porkfry
Member

 posted 12-07-2000 09:05 AM  

Hey William....Don't sugar coat it man....tell us how you really feel.

I will be honest that I have lived a "pussified" life for a while. Mainly because I am really skinny and a strong wind can throw me around like a little sister. Thus giving me the feeling that I am weak. Enter the "Pussified" part of my life. So what do I do? I start taking Martial Arts. I will soon be taking 2 different styles. Now by the time I am a black belt in both I will more than likely still get pushed around by a strong wind but I will be able to pull off some cool lookin Jackie Chan Stuff as I fly down the street.




I wanted to agree with Wallice. Thats all. No long winded tyrade about why...I just agree.

Along the lined of weather I am actually "pussified" well I have 6 tattoos and I use steel wool as a sponge when I take a shower. Every morning I start the day off with a large bowl of broken glass mixed with thumb tacks (for flavor). I use a belt sander to cut my finger and toe nails. I sleep on a bed of rusty nails and every night for dinner I eat a FAT steak with a pint of Guinness.

Porkfry

IP: [Logged](#)





A_Corinthian
Member

 posted 12-07-2000 09:32 AM  

thats a man

IP: [Logged](#)




William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 12-07-2000 02:20 PM   

Todays Manly Man award goes to the ancient Mesopotamian city of Ur Hippur where it is believed the art of beer making was birthed 6000 years ago. In honor of this sacred event the Manly Men have designated a new holiday, from this day forward December 10th will be forever celebrated as Ur Hippur Day. Please feel free to take today off from work as a religious holiday and celebrate accordingly by hoisting a pint, or more, in the spirit of Ecclesiastes 9:7.

IP: [Logged](#)

Rev. Tyler Durden
Junior Member

 posted 12-07-2000 02:27 PM  

You are not a unique snowflake..... It is time for the Rev. Tyler Durden to weigh in.

I have serious issues with your portrayal of Jesus by Knowah. First of all, Jesus didn't just shut up and do what his mommy said. He told her "Dear Woman, why do you involve me?" As for Jesus publically denouncing homosexuality and many other sins: he didn't get that far down the list. There is a myth out there that Jesus' primary concern is the american nuclear family and the homosexuals who wage war against it. Jesus cares first and foremost about the Father getting his glory and the Pharisees and Jewish leaders were much more an affront to that than homosexuals. Jesus weeping at the death of a very good friend is not a sign of a pussified man. Even William Wallace cried when they killed his wife.

We seem to have this view of a compassionate, "always speaking in love", don't drink smoke or chew or go with girls who do, Christ. Christ was very compassionate..... to women, cripples, blindmen, beggars, leppers. Who he wasn't compassionate to was all pussified men who came to him as though they had all the answers. What about the ass-kicker Jesus who cleared the temple or the guy who publically berated the pharisees and Jewish leaders with words like "whitewashed tombs" and "brood of vipers" (which I am positive in their day would have been completely cussing them out).





An amazing portrait of Jesus for all pussified men is in Revelation. Jesus has fire in his eyes, feet of bronze, a voice like rushing water and double edged sword coming out of his mouth with which he wages war on idoliters, false gods and the sexually immoral. He rips the vast majority of the church a new butt hole, lays waste to the nations of the world and judges all the people. Finally he gets his glory from everyone weather they are willing or not. The phrase that he uses over and over again as to whom will reign with him in the New Jerusalem is, "to him who overcomes..." The Tyler Durden life application study bible translates that as. "PULL YOUR HEAD OUT OF YOUR ASS."

There is this idea out there of "you are the potter, I am the clay", "I am a work in progress", and all kind of other lame ass excuses uttered by pussified, sorry men who never pull their extended adolescent lives together. That's because nobody ever got in their face and told them that it is their responsibility before God as a man to pull their head out of their ass and own their own sin. We do not help these men by coming along side of them and loving them and "feeling their pain" and letting them know that, if not by the grace of God we would all be in the same place. The most graceful thing we can do for them is tell them they are pussified and we will continue to beat their ass untill they stop.

The way you pull your head out of your ass is not through Promise Keepers or accountability groups. It is through working your ass off in the work of the gospel, losing sleep praying for pussified men and the womens' lives they have ruined, repenting, refusing to satisfy yourself sexually through porn, taking a wife and surrounding yourself with men to teach you and kick your ass when you step out of line.

That is all that the Rev. Tyler Durden has to say for now.



William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 12-07-2000 02:54 PM   

Amen. Jesus was not a pussy. He did love the world. By, being beaten, scourged, whipped and generally having the flesh ripped off his back so he could carry a wooden cross. Bleeding and nearly naked nailed to a piece of wood and mocked, Jesus took his beating and took upon Himself the sins of the elect and the ensuing wrath of the Father. Does Jesus love us? Yes. How? As a manly man.

IP: [Logged](#)

Dees Advocate
Junior Member

 posted 12-07-2000 03:04 PM  

Sooooooooo Wally, big funky hunk of burning testosterone that you are, what say you of the fact that your god, himself, is pussified?

Your biggest problem is not that you live in a completely pussified nation, it's that you're dedicated to a completely pussified kingdom. And now that you've spread your legs of allegiance to a completely pussified king, do I understand correctly that you'd like to surgically reattach His balls through a one off bb rant?

Give me a fucking break.

On the few occasions he asked my advice on whether to go brimstone on the joint, I said, completely, without a doubt, ride into the capital on a white stallion of flame and justice. But did he heed my advice? Even give it a passing thought?

Not at all.

The arrogant bastard wouldn't listen to any of us. He had it stuck in his head that he'd ride into the capital on a mule – where's the balls in that. Every time we sat down to eat, he started going off about bread, wine, and his body.

Is this your idea of a man?

What a pussy.





Wally, my friend, the more you think about it, the more you're going to realize that you need to ditch this pansy ass king of yours. We could use a guy like you on our team. We could go places together... and run them.

Hugs, kisses, fists, and blows,

Dee's Advocate

IP: [Logged](#)

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 12-07-2000 03:57 PM   

Church is now in session. The gospel has been preached.





Now, female comrades, I would urge you sisters to step forward and testify.

Today's question is for you, give us the most pussified man you have ever known and tell us why you were sickened. Ever have a guy take you out "dutch", ever have a guy cry when you dumped him, ever had a man so scared he took forever to ask you out, or maybe hasn't even worked up the courage yet.

Testify!

IP: [Logged](#)

knowah
Junior Member

 posted 12-07-2000 04:56 PM   

Just to defend myself, I do believe that Jesus did do some major butt-kicking, I never denied that He did. However, He also did display some characteristics that I'm sure you consider to be pussified. Reverend, you make some good points and put some thought into your response, that's all I was looking for. However, I was referring to when Jesus wept over Jerusalem in Luke 19. As much as you may not like to, Jesus did display some characteristics that you may classify as being pussified. We cannot pick and choose the characteristics of Jesus or God that we want to focus on. Many people like to think of God as loving, but refuse to believe that He is also wrathful. To some extent it seems that you may have gone to the opposite extreme. I firmly believe that Christ displayed a balance of characteristics in His time on earth. Some of them you might classify as pussified, your choice, not mine. The purpose in my asking these questions was (as I believe is the purpose of the midrash approach to learning) to refine your belief and cause you to perhaps consider something you had not considered before. I know I don't have the answers, and I hope that you don't think that you do either. I ask questions to stimulate thought, at times this is done from the devil's advocate standpoint for necessary reasons. This does not mean that I think Jesus was a wuss. Are men nowadays weak? God knows I agree. Am I sickened by this? YES! However, extremism is never the answer. There needs to be a balance of love and rebuke, I'm just trying to make sure you don't forget the love.





In response to your earlier queries William, I'm 23, single, raised in a divorced home (between both parents), God is sovereign Lord of the universe, and of my life. I'm sure you will find some way to discount what I say now or label me in some way, and I'm alright with that. Also I believe you may have missed the main thrust of my original post, most likely my fault. What are you doing to help? Are you just ranting to whoever will listen and posting inflammatory messages on a BB, or are you seriously doing something? I am interested to know. As far as responding to my questions, the only one you even halfway responded to was one I asked only in jest. Please learn to listen, you will learn so much from others (not necessarily me) that it will amaze you.

Dees, umm, did you read the agreement to join this bb? What do you say of God's coming judgment that is promised in Revelation? Christ came the first time as a suffering servant in fulfillment of prophecy (ISA 53). If you want to full on call God what you have, I pray for you.

IP: [Logged](#)

William Wallace

Member

 posted 12-07-2000 05:43 PM   

Thank you for your response.

Yes, are movement is real. Right now we are laying out the Founding Fathers and our Constitution. After this email I'm heading to a couple of pubs to find a nice place to begin our Reformation, just like Luther did at the White Horse Inn pub in his day. Our numbers are growing and we will be launching into other cities. Our name will remain secret, but you may consider joining us and hosting your own. Our depussification process is simple:




1. Be a man.
2. Get other men.
3. Read the Bible and do what it says.

Off to my field trip.

IP: [Logged](#)

A_Corinthian

Member





 posted 12-07-2000 08:28 PM  

I will tell you all of a pussified man....A man who was a marine in the vietnam war, worked a blue collar job at an oil refinery, drank beer, beat my mom and left the sceene. My pussified father. Because of this pussified man, i was raised without a father. Just to let you know, being raised with only a mother and two sisters in your life doesnt help in becomming a man.... hell, i dont even know where to start. I do know that i am tired of this pansy ass, self help, drive through theropy, vanilla latte, Gap, diet cola, buddy Jesus, you can be your own god, nation that accepts (even tells us its ok) to be gay, have an affair, leave your wife

and kids, look at internet porn, playboy, self gratifacation, and pretty much every kind of sin that satan himself has done. Speaking from the point of a male in his 20's, if this is the american dream, then cut off a nut of mine so i can "be more sensitive to other peoples lifestyles"!!?? If it seems like im whinning, then give me a good kick in the ass..... praise God, at least i'll finally be a real man to my future wife and kids.
--It is better to listen to the rebuke of a wise man, than for one to listen to the song of FOOLS. Ecclesiastes 7:5--- GO WALLACE

IP: [Logged](#)

lil' yoda
Junior Member

 posted 12-07-2000 09:09 PM   

"For He himself is our peace, who has made the two one, and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility.

Eph. 2:14

Lord Wallace,

You remind me of an old friend of mine, and maybe that is giving you too much credit, since I do not know you, and because I am likening you to one of the best friends I have ever had. Nevertheless, I will err (for now) on giving you the benefit of the doubt.

At the same time, however, you also remind me a bit of the "Great Oz" angry and blustery, full of contempt, fire and rage, so I am persuaded to wonder what slinks behind the curtain? Something vulnerable it seems...and my heart goes out to you.

If you are as ready to fight as I think, I imagine my empathy makes you somewhat nauseous. This is not my intent, but as Yoda would say "I sense much fear in you..."

But I am not being fair...

and perhaps I am hitting "below the belt", since you and I do not yet have the trust of brothers in arms, and since it is our emasculation that we are so desperately trying to reverse.

Know that you are not alone, we all have our ghosts to contend with and I am learning (the hard way) that they cannot be dispatched with a sword. They still require courage, but the courage of a whole man; a man who is not afraid of even the strongest woman's strength, but attracted to it, and discovers that not only is his masculinity still intact, but it is brimming over (even if he does the dishes).

Look man, be watchful as you form your band of fight club men. I believe you are dangerously treading the path of Barabbas (or even Judas)

Love your enemies. Any man can do otherwise. Anything other than love requires zero courage, only a deadening of spirit.

And no, I cannot sanctimoniously claim that I am anywhere near this. I am more of a caveman when it comes to my family and their protection, and I, like Peter, have my sword drawn, ready to "Van Gogh" the first dude who looks cross-eyed at my boy. And like Peter, Jesus rebukes me for this.




Let's fight, indeed, we are in a war, and God calls us to be "warrior poets". Let Him be your shield (not your rage), and may we bear his cross again and again, so the world may never forget His love. His love... His sacrifice... His dominion... all these are more important than anything, any dream or any word we could utter.

St. Thomas Aquinas once wrote, "I have seen things that make all my writings seem like straw."

Let us fix our eyes upon these things...

IP: [Logged](#)

cell'me
Member

 posted 12-07-2000 10:05 PM  

WWII,

any significance in this hidden/double meaning found in your name? The stench of death in your words is overwhelming. I once heard it said that anger - in the moment - is a death sentence. Clearly this is true in your rants.

Knowah & lil' Yoda - commendable efforts to bring a semblance of balance to some thoughts that are initially credible, but quickly disintegrate into a twisted, perverse proclamation of the gospel. The gospel, Will, is not at all interested in your need to name sin(s) in others. Our morality (or lack thereof) is not the issue that the gospel seeks to address - it is our faith. You've got the order of God's concern confused. In fact, you've mistakenly replaced God's sovereignty with your own - and that is a scary place to be.

You remind me of the punks in college that used to hang "anarchy" posters in their dorm windows without considering the consequences. If they truly had gotten what they were asking for, I would have been the first to line up and give them a beating they wouldn't soon forget. The absence of authority would have made their world a living hell (I personally would have seen to it) and yet they blindly espoused a philosophy which would have been their demise.

Think on this: Jesus says "love your neighbor as yourself." No qualifiers. No exceptions. No choice in who those neighbors might be or become. Live with it.




If I thought you were even close to accomplishing #3 on your resolution, I would join up in a heart beat. Unfortunately your not! Your just a punk, looking to knock around others in the name of whatever gospel your liking at the moment.

Am I pussified? Not even close. In fact, I would like nothing more than to rock your arrogant little world. Have another beer, it will help ease the pain of your sorry existence. Or are you willing to come up for air and talk about what's eating at you minus all the venom and crap about this and that?

Hope it's the latter and not the former.

IP: [Logged](#)




A_Corinthian
Member

 posted 12-08-2000 09:26 AM  

You all sound pussified to me

IP: [Logged](#)

Rex
Member

 posted 12-08-2000 09:34 AM  

First, to address the comments of cell'me and lil'yoda - you are making a very serious assumption in your own interpretation of the Gospel. What is love? From the sounds of it, you think that it is a warm, fuzzy, huggy, feeling-your-pain and offering limitless grace kind of thing. And to a point, it may very well be.

However, love is also kicking someone squarely in the ass with the steel-toed boots of grace. Love is helping a brother to repentance, and pointing out fallacy and ignorance. Jesus did not spend any time sympathizing with the money changers in the temple, but you can bet your left nut that he was showing love when he chased them out of the temple.

There is nothing at all ungodly about righteous anger. I wonder sometimes what would happen if we actually felt and understood what sin really is and how it not only grieves God, but outright pisses him off. You have no way of knowing what's going on where WWII is, but I can vouch for the fact that his anger is justified. What should our response be when 'believers' are trampling the blood of Christ? What do you do when a two year old kid is about to pull a pot of boiling water down over their head? You get them the hell out of there by any and all means possible, even if it hurts them a bit, cause you know that it'll sure as hell hurt less than the alternative. That, my friends, is love.

cell'me - Jesus did not die for the sake of our faith. He died to REVERSE OUR NATURE. He

died to change us from the whimpering, sin-infested scum that we had become into the righteousness of God through Him. You, my friend, are believing a very shallow Gospel if you think it centers around faith. It centers around the cross of SALVATION, which implies that we need a hell of a lot of saving. It also pivots around the empty tomb of REBIRTH, which implies that we have to reject all we are or have become and be willing to let God rebuild us from the moment of our conception. The Gospel requires us to believe, yes, but to believe is not the end in itself.

To some degree, I have been pussified. And I agree that is an epidemic. It's a very very big problem that requires a pretty damn drastic solution. However, I say that in our definition of pussification we need to include the ignorant, fearful men who have confused authority with power and now try to wield that fearful power over their wives and children. Those are in our church as well (WWII, in your church too). They may or may not have the other qualifications of pussification, but they are most certainly pussies.

My father (admittedly not a particularly manly man) died when I was 10. My brother had unknowingly, but irresponsibly, introduced me to hardcore porn by the time I was 12. I found out when I was 15 that my other brother had decided he was gay. If we're going on odds, here, my chances don't look good.

Thankfully Jesus doesn't give a flying crap about the odds.





Hey William Wallace, please count me in.

Ignorantus Rex

IP: [Logged](#)

William Wallace

Member

 posted 12-08-2000 11:01 AM   

Cell'me, don't get your g-string in a bind. You seem like a very nice woman and I'm sure one day you'll make some man very happy. I know you may live under the illusion that you are a man, and a good combination of medications should be of some help for that. Don't be embarrassed, from Klinger on Mash to Richard Simmons you will have support.

Rex, welcome to the movement. For you and the other men I would recommend you read the work by a feminist woman named Christina Sommers who is now our first inductee into the Honorary Ring of Female Honor for her book



"The War Against Boys: How Misguided Feminism Is Harming Our Young Men"

The Atlantic Monthly has a series of articles on it at
<http://www.theatlantic.com/issues/2000/05/sommers.htm>

IP: [Logged](#)

the patriot

Junior Member




 posted 12-08-2000 11:45 AM   

If Jesus was on earth today he surley would be a trucker, I mean that is a given.
To all the anti-be a man movement, IE knowah and cell,
I want to agree with them, It takes a big man to cry, BUT it takes and even bigger man to laugh at that man.
Jack Handy

IP: [Logged](#)

Butterfly

Junior Member

 posted 12-08-2000 11:49 AM  

WWII - you did not respond to the last paragraph of cell me's post. I was with you for the first part of the discussion, but I think you may have lost me. "Manly" (Christ being the epitome of manliness, as He was the one and only perfect man) is one thing. Crass, rude and inconsiderate is another thing. Don't get me wrong. I completely agree with you on reading the Bible, convicting people of their sin, etc. I also believe in Ephesians, which says to do so in love. Your posts have become a little more one-sided in that they are violent, hostile, and incredibly adolescent.





From a female perspective, the manliest men are the men who are most like Christ. Christ was balanced. He knew when to be hard core, and when to be compassionate. You have hard core down to a science. Where's the compassion? Just for clarification, compassion and business are not the same thing. Do you agree?

Also, people have asked what you are doing to accomplish this goal of de-pussifying the nation. You gave a very simple three step, blanket statement, "program". What are YOU doing? How are YOU changing? Show us your "manliness" if you're so convinced you have it.

IP: [Logged](#)

William Wallace
II

Member

 posted 12-08-2000 11:55 AM   

I speak harshly because I speak to men. A woman might not understand that.

I also do not answer to women. So, your questions will be ignored.

I would however, recommend to you a few versed to memorize:

I Timothy 2:11-15




I Corinthians 14:33-35

To learn them, ask your father or husband. If you have neither, ask your pastor. If she is a female, find another church. If you are the pastor, quit your job and repent.

IP: [Logged](#)

Rex

Member

 posted 12-08-2000 12:01 PM  

William, you're out of line. While cell'me needs to reexamine his theology and not reject arguments purely on the basis that they call him into thick-skinned responsibility, equating him with Richard Simmons is an insult that nobody should have to endure, pussified or not.

You're doing the same as he is, only with more guile. Knowing you, it's strange to hear myself saying this, but grow up. He is at least entitled to his opinion without you trying to strangle him with your codpiece. I appreciate that you're supremely pissed off with the state of affairs, but you'll have plenty of success in your endeavours without unequivocally declaring people, who may want to or need to understand what you're saying, beyond help.

And while I can accept that there may be casualties in the war on pussification, I reject the notion that they should be created just for the fun of hearing ourselves be insulting.




Respectfully submitted,

Ignorantus Rex

IP: [Logged](#)

cell'me

Member

 posted 12-08-2000 12:24 PM  

Rex,

First, allow me to question your use of the term "righteous anger"? This side of heaven, it doesn't exist. We have no righteousness apart from Christ. Even Christ living in us is a daily renewal, on-going work that is being perfected in us. None of us have arrived - certainly not WWII - who is convinced that one can be "screamed into holiness" (Eugene Peterson) - which we cannot. To justify our frustration, outrage or pure hatred for the state of affairs we live in as righteous is delusional. We are not righteous! At least not yet.

As far as my "shallow" gospel. How shallow is the cross. That is my point about the starting place of God's concern. To begin in any place (my behavior, my moral state, my church affiliation or attendance) other than faith puts my salvation in my own hands, which is futile. The cross directs my faith only toward the One who has overcome sin, death and the

devil. Not you. Not me. Again, God does not give a rat's fat *** about our goodness apart from him, because we have none. Christ died to "reverse our nature"? Yes, but show me how your nature is any different than my nature or WWII's nature apart from Christ. It isn't we are all the fellow murderers of Christ. Justified? Sure, but I doubt your sanctification is complete.

Based on the fact that it is our own sinful nature that Christ died for, WWII should be heading to Texas to have himself executed for being a murderer of Christ since he's so pumped about their execution rate (see manly man award thread).

Finally, the gospel I believe in is the one shown by Christ, and preached by Paul. It is not the one presently taught in many of our churches nor the insane rants of WWII. It is the one that says, "Jesus came not because God has a problem with me (us) - he in fact created me to be me - but because I (we) have a problem with God." And that problem is twisting and perverting everything God calls us to be. Jesus came while we were still enemies with God. Don't fool yourselves into thinking that apart from God's ever-present grace and Spirit you would be anything but an enemy of God. Knowing this, sets us free to share this truth with others - not just sit around, drink beers and hope we could be half the man Jesus was and is. Jesus went out and did something. What are you doing? Who is Jesus in your lives today?

IP: [Logged](#)

This topic is 11 pages long: 1 [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Open Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.

 [Midrash](#) [General](#) [Pussified Nation \(Page 2\)](#)[POST NEW TOPIC](#)[POST REPLY](#) [UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!](#)[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

Author	Topic: Pussified Nation
William Wallace II Member	<div> posted 12-08-2000 12:45 PM </div> <p>It is official. I am so pissed I need to get offline for 24 hours and detox.</p> <p>The bottom line is very simple. Men are supposed to rule on Christ's behalf, sometimes with a rod of law, and sometimes with a tender touch of grace. And, young Christian men are doing very little of either, and hardly anything with the rod of grace. I assure you I speak from a very wide range of experience.</p> <p>Are you not yet sick of hearing about yet another young guy who does not go to church, does not tithe off his salary, does not read his Bible, does not keep his hands off his girlfriend, does not stop staring at porn and masturbating, does not stop drinking too much, does not stop doing drugs annd smoking weed, does not continue postponing growing up and being a husband and father to live for anyone and everyone but himself for the first time in his life so that God would get some glory out of the guy?</p> <p>If you are a young man, when is the last time a brother asked you what you were doing with the sum total of your life? When is the last time an elder at your church sat you down to ask you why you don't tithe and why you act like a complete flake most of the time?</p> <p>If you are a male or female, when is the last time you actually saw an unrepentant man brought before your church and told to leave until he changed because he was not welcome to fellowship while being a sexual deviant, unloving husband, neglecting father, greedy punk etc. etc. etc.</p> <p>It appears like we've got a universal conspiracy of men winking at other men as they write each other blank checks of "love" and "grace" while women and kids pick up the tab.</p> <p>And I'm pissed.</p>
lil' yoda Junior Member	<div> posted 12-08-2000 12:59 PM </div> <p>Rex, You misunderstand my definition of love and empathy. What is warm and fuzzy about fixing our eyes upon the gruesome sight of Jesus, with a heavy, splintered cross digging into his back where the 'Cat of nine tales' ripped out hunks of his flesh with its ends of rock, bone and broken pottery? What is warm and fuzzy about his Glory and his dominion over us?</p> <p>Perhaps I have misrepresented myself in regards to anger. So I will share some of my own with you, and perhaps you will gain some wisdom in this.</p> <p>When someone has a weapon to your head at, say the local mini-mart (or a residential treatment facility), preserving your life will not be achieved if you escalate with him. He is tense, so you must relax. (yes, I've been there.) This generally does one of two things.</p> <p>First, he may begin to deescalate enough to know that he is scared sh--less and will get out of there, or Second, it will take him off guard for the split second that is needed for you to get the upper hand and neutralize him.</p>

This tense-relax response is needed for you to get the picture of what is truly happening here, and to either make peace, or to draw out your attacker. Peace should always be the first and desired option. In either case, in the midst of calm, you are ready to pounce. With righteous anger yes, but without fear.

Fear is much different than anger. (and don't give me a "fear of the Lord definition", that is not the kind of fear I am talking about.) Perfect love casts out all fear. If you want to follow a guy who is as afraid as the guy holding a gun, go ahead. Row over that waterfall.

I see people escalating as if it is some sort of phallic motivated nuclear buildup, and I imagine Wallace is laughing his butt off.

Wallace, I chose to fly above the flack of your abusive rhetoric, to affirm you as a person of worth, to see if there is a core of hope from which these course and inflammatory ideas have come flying out like horse crap.

Like the story of the "optimistic" little boy, who was throwing horse manure this way and that while imprisoned in a room full of the stench. When asked why he was flinging it around, he said, "hey with all of this horse crap, there's bound to be a pony in here somewhere."

I am hoping that you are a wild stallion who needs to be broken by a good mentor. But my hope is dwindling.

Wallace, you have made your next move, and sadly, you are convincing me that you are choosing not to be the real man you are, but choose instead to be merely a rhetorical rapist, willing to abuse anyone who disagrees with you. And so this is my last response to this post.

And here comes my anger. I am looking for some hu"man"ity in you. But it seems that you would rather masturbate your ego with your own ideas (in front of all of us!), and seem to care nothing for what anyone else says.

You are Barabbas. And maybe the mob (for now) will go with you. But I pray you remember in time who you are dividing them against, and who's glory you will eventually have to stand in front of to account for it!




There is still hope for you, Barabbas, because you, more than anyone in the history of humanity, should know that Jesus Christ died in your place.

Put your weapons down, and come to the table.

Before you can be a leader of men, you must learn more of what it means to be a disciple.

"Humble yourselves therefore, under God's mighty hand, that He may lift you up in due time." 1 Peter 5:6

Rex
Junior Member

 posted 12-08-2000 01:01 PM  

WWII - If you had started your argument with what you just posted, this whole thing would have been much easier. You have (finally!) made your point beautifully.

However, I don't think Christ would have ignored a woman's questions with such an ignorant, chauvinistic, backhanded remark. That was a terribly pussified thing to do. If what you're touting here is truth (and for the record I believe it is), you better be ready to defend it well enough that you aren't afraid to answer a woman. Explanation and submission are not the same thing. Don't be paranoid. You're a teacher; so teach. And until you've explained things well enough for us to get it, for heaven's sake don't stop.

Oh, and if you're going to hold to the teachings of Paul as if it's the Gospel (which it isn't), you might as well force all the men in your church to cut their hair short, remove all jewelery, makeup and adornments, and have the women keep their heads covered in the church. I don't see a 'thus saith the Lord' anywhere near those passages. Not that they're not true; however Paul is pretty clear that sometimes he's expressing what God has

revealed to him, and sometimes he's expressing his own opinions. I'm concerned that you're starting to sound like one of those pussified males who feels that he has to pull rank and go power tripping instead of showing respect to someone who asked a very legitimate question OUTSIDE OF A CHURCH.

Your manliness seems to be getting bogged down in your rhetoric and pride. Watch it.

cell'me - You're missing the point on righteous anger. I don't mean SELF righteous anger. I mean the kind of anger and frustration that comes from seeing the bride of Christ continually wallow in sin because she hasn't learned to walk in step with the Spirit. Paul says 'In your anger do not sin' (Eph. 4:26). That implies to me that anger is not sin - we can be damn good and mad and still be righteous through Christ. If you can look at the world right now and not get properly angry, you're every bit the pussy that WWII suggests.

"this side of heaven" - in heaven there won't be any cause for righteous anger, so it certainly won't exist there. QED.

And I reiterate: Jesus did not die for the sake of your faith. He died for the sake of your relationship with God. You're not paying attention. Your faith gets you in the door; your relationship with God gets you closer to being the man Jesus died to make you. IT'S NOT ABOUT GETTING IN THE DOOR!!! Of course our nature is no different apart from Christ - that's exactly WWII's point - our nature SHOULD BE DIFFERENT WITHIN CHRIST. For the most part, it isn't. That's the problem.

And don't get arrogant, either - your sanctification is in process, too.

The issue is not one of evangelism - it's one of discipleship. This issue here has little to do with sharing God's love with the unsaved (not to belittle the importance of that, just to make you aware that by itself it doesn't encapsulate the Christian Life). We're already justified; now we need to learn to live with the discipline and honor befitting a child of God - not through our own strength, but through our submission to the authority and grace of Jesus Christ. While we are not in any way able to bring ourselves to that point, it nonetheless behooves us to take our responsibility seriously. That, to me, is what WWII is on about. As you can see I disagree with his tactics, but he speaks truth.

And at the moment, I am doing plenty. I am using my gifts to serve God and man, learning to understand what it really means to love my wife, and allowing God to have the glory. However I have a long way to go. And from the sounds of it, so do you.

Again, respectfully submitted,

Ignorantus Rex

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 12-08-2000 01:14 PM   

If you will recall the book of Acts (for those who read the Bible) when the apostles John and Peter were in Jerusalem, when they were fighting like men for a certain movement called "The Way". There was a meeting of the Sanhedrin (the religious leaders of the day) called to discuss what to do with the situation. A certain man named Gameleilo, (i misspelled that one) who also was the rabbi to the apostle Paul, gave some brilliant insight. He said something like, "If this movement is from men it will not last but if it is from God we will not be able to stop it and will find ourselves fighting with God."

So for anyone other wining, complaining lassies who want to share there opinions with Mr. WWII, go ahead and keep them to yourselves. Real love encompasses alot more than giving backrubs. Our culture defines love based on Shakespeare, real men define it based on Scripture. Loving people includes telling them the truth, and it certainly includes discipline. "And No discipline feels good at the time."(somewhere in Hebrews 11 or 12 i dont have a Bible).




If this man has been sent by God (as I am persuaded he is) then all you pansies and lilies might just find yourselves arguing with the Lord.

I personally am enjoying the discipline I am receiving, not that it feels good, but I know when get married i will be able to wear the pants and not have to roll over on my back so my wife can scratch my belly.

I am looking forward to the coming WWII after the new year.

Calvin

A_Corinthian
Junior Member

 posted 12-08-2000 01:18 PM  

I want to know, why all of you are getting offended at what WWII is saying. The only reason I can think of, if you're a guy, is that you are failing in your responsibilities as a man of God. I am, I admit it, but I decided to change. Look at every point that WWII is stating a man of God is REQUIRED be. I guess you're all just offended because it feels like an attack on your character, or who you are (pussified if you ask me). Well, suck it up man. Take some responsibility for Jesus' sake (and I do mean for the sake of the gospel). And if your a woman, please explain to me why you feel the need to have more balls than your fathers or husbands, when clearly God has naturally gifted women in other areas and that the word of God commands husbands to teach their wives and children the word. I do know that my mother sure wished she had a real man as her husband..... but I guess the modern woman likes to work full time and throw her kids into a daycare to learn words, their father is probably teaching them anyways, while coming home with lice or some damn cold that they caught from some other kid in that lame ass day care, while her husband is flirting with the latte girl at the starbucks after getting fired from his job for looking at porn while at work and wondering why he and his wife stopped having sex. Wow, we come along way from the "little house on the prairie" days. Men, get de-pussified!!! Women, support you de-pussified man. I don't want my taxes paying your welfare. In the words of Chris Rock, "i don't want your kids robbing me in ten years" - A de-pussifying Corinthian

[This message has been edited by A_Corinthian (edited 12-08-2000).]




knowah
Junior Member

 posted 12-08-2000 01:19 PM   

cell, please forgive me if I seemed to be preaching out of my butt and given a perverted version of the gospel. I was merely trying to bring order to a one-sided conversation that seemed to be running away. My philosophy in posting is to get people to think, refine my own views, and see how we can sharpen each other. At times, I do this by playing devil's advocate (I think I said this in a later post).

I'm greatly encouraged that people are beginning to discuss this and not just spit venom, hopefully we will go somewhere with this topic now. Just to get things straight, it might not be a bad idea for people to define what they mean when they talk about being a "real man". So far WWII has given his definition and the image of Christ was offered as well. Please be specific and don't say "according to the Bible", scroll through some other posts outside of this topic to see how that can still lead to confusion. If you think my suggestion is asinine, ignore it, no need to respond and tell me I'm an idiot. I already know I am, and I acknowledge that I have a lot to learn and grow in. Help me learn.

cell'me
Member

 posted 12-08-2000 03:00 PM  

Knowah - I was not referring to you in my post. My comment was directed toward the valid points in WWII's initial post which, unfortunately, deteriorated into some kind of skewed gospel. The good of it all was blurred by the excessive derogatory comments and sense of "on high" declarations. Knowah, your post(s) have been a strong witness of faith and won't see any dissent from me regarding your position in this thread.

Rex - arrogance is the last thing I want to bring to these forums. As I re-read my post I appear to place myself squarely in your camp. That is, I am not any where close to being fully sanctified. And I continue to stand with the cross of Christ and the conviction (faith)

that it is ALL I need to be saved. There are a ton of good, tithing, morally right people hanging out in our churches and it doesn't mean squat. God is interested in our faith relationship with him because that is a transforming relationship that can give meaning to all areas of our lives (like our families, our tithes, our friends). IF I live the rest of my life never sinning (yeah, right) and looking real good at church and yet have no personal faith in Jesus, then I'm screwed. So let's get this idea that getting un-pussified is connected to somehow cleaning up our lives, because the truth is WE CAN'T DO IT. Only God can, so let's humbly seek His face and quite tearing into everyone else's face.




My issue, is with those who claim some moral high ground (of which there is none for us) and denounce the very lives and faith of those who somehow seem incongruous to their myopic world-view. How does calling another man a "woman" become righteous anger? How does insulting and then summarily dismissing a womans' honest query convey righteous anger? (BTW - experience tells me most angry people do let their anger become sin. Not surprising considering our nature.)

You claim that we do not know WWII's world/experiences or whatever. True. Nor does he know ours. How can any discussion take place if his initial response to anyone and everyone is to slide into some vulgar, vile discourse on what he absolutely thinks. Come on guys, what torques me is that you've staked out your turf and then hurl crap around like it's God's desire to see his people torn up and divided.

I agree, Rex. If WWII had begun where his previous post started there would be a lot less flak flying around this thread. So why choose to excuse the kind of destructive monologue that was begun here? If the truth is what Wallace holds, then let it stand on its own merits - minus all the seething anger.

Wanna be angry? Fine. Just do something constructive with it (which it sounds as if you are). So what about WWII? Why does he continue to duck the many questions posed here? Why not lend some credence to his position?

Butterfly
Junior Member

 posted 12-08-2000 03:18 PM  

Oh, no you DI-NIT!!!!!!

Don't even patronize me by assuming I have no knowledge of Biblical verses. I know those verses quite well, and have had many different teachings on them, all by very UNpussified men. Would you also like me to never braid my hair? Cover it 100% of the time (since I am to cover it while I am praying, and since we are to pray ceaselessly, that would be always)? Never wear jewelry? What if I don't find an unpussified man and don't get married, thereby disabling me to have children, and then I'm not eligible for heaven. If you're going to take it literally, take it literally! The verses you use are highly controversial, and you use them out of context.

But let's just give you the benefit of the doubt and say that we'll take these verses literally. Unless I've missed something, we are not in church at the moment, and I am very legal in asking questions, and having a valid and respectful response.

Like I said, at the beginning, I really respected your fervor in getting the men together to clean up their act, it really is necessary. However, my view of you has changed from a good guy with good intentions, to a piece of white trash from Texas wearing a wife beater keeping his wife barefoot and pregnant in the kitchen. You have infuriated me with your last comment. Two thumbs down for your new movement, as it is not the good-intentioned movement I thought it to be at the start. It has turned into a bunch of adolescent-minded males with too much testosterone. Too bad, because I was hopeful at the beginning. I guess I'll just have to put up with the two extremes I've always been used to: 1) the pussified, and 2) the shovenist.

William Wallace




 posted 12-08-2000 03:43 PM  

II
Member

You may have missed my response under the female comrades, so I've listed it below. I also did respond to your other question quite fully in that section.




Thank you. I agree. And I apologize for my tone to the young woman. The men, however, who claim Christ will continue to be extended the right hand of fellowship...fist and all.

A_Corinthian
Junior Member

 posted 12-08-2000 06:11 PM  

and in my case..... sometimes two fist.

Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 12-09-2000 06:05 PM  

I've never posted anything on Midrash before, but this recent discussion really has me salivating.

First off; Wallace, you rock! Can we do lunch? Thank you for bringing up what I feel is one of the most crucial issues of our day. The American male has virtually forgotten what manhood and masculinity is, and aside from politics, nowhere is this more evident than in the church.





Midst all the verse wrangling and chest hair preening, I think the crux of this topic is that we don't have a clear definition or role model of manhood. It's supposed to be, I believe, our fathers who teach us this, but when you grow up with a dad who's absent, distant, and/or abusive, what do you do? I became a follower of Christ when I was five, but just because I had read the entire Bible numerous times over didn't protect me from sexual confusion. Yes, Christ is supposed to be my model, but in the gospel He's jewish, and I'm native american- he probably had a bar mitzvah to mark his passage into manhood, but what did I get? The rite of passage for my people was to kill a man of another tribe, and a couple of years ago we just buried the word "warrior" under the Tree of Peace! The Haudenosaunee were once the only Indian group that was greater than the federal government, but now talk about pussified!

While I'm talking culture, what if you're not from an indiginous group? What do you have to mark your arrival into manhood? Being old enough to drink? Drive? Enlist? And if you don't know when you became a man, what do you have to stand on to say that you presently are one?

I believe that God is my heavenly father and that it is He who makes and defines a man as who he is. But how do I as a finite sinful human connect to God thru my relationship with Jesus Christ in such a way as to know from Him the how and when of manhood?

Lets keep the discussion going!

thevioletburning
Junior Member

 posted 12-11-2000 03:36 AM   

i'll tell you who jesus is in my life today. jesus is the one who reminds me that i am a sick, depraved piece of shit without his grace.

in a lot of ways i have a big fuck you for everyone out there.

i cry. i cry alot. but if you, william wallace II, think that makes me less of a man (and i take less presumption than those you have called women, by not making that an assumption and using it as part of my argument) then you are sorely mistaken. i cry because i know what a sick excuse for a man i am. i cry because i am moved to tears by god and pastor marks sermons. i cry when i hear certain songs or realize by the holy spirit, certain graces present in my life that i take for granted. i cry. on my knees, bitterly, and without shame. i fucking suck. i deserve to rot in hell as do all of you.

for all of you who don't understand william wallace, and want to put up all these defensive posts, skirting the issue at the core, not living up to the fact that you need to be depussified too, fuck you too.

moving on. i agree wholeheartedly with you william. i ask one thing and that is admission into your revolution.

i have been a christian since age three (i am now twenty). i have been raised in a loving, godly christian home, son to a pastor, son to overseas missionaries, most every advantage, most every provision available in my life. yet i have lived a self centered, pussified life. since sixth grade i have dealt with lust and masturbation. i lost my virginity two years ago. i spent a year doing drugs, betraying my parents trust, lying to all those who love me, trying to forget the fact that i'm not a virgin. and somehow in the midst of the weed and shrooms and abusive drinking and longings for death, christ became real to me. christ rebirthed in me the desire to be pure. the desire to be a broken man and a ressurected warrior. and here i am.

i am a fucked up individual. we all are and the fact that i know that i am and will claim it and seek change and gods love and grace means that i'm one step closer to growing balls.


every man of god should be a part of this revolution. every man of god who thinks he shouldn't be is messed up. i need change. i want change. i moved for change. i live for change.

glory and praise be to our father in heaven. blessed be the spirit who moves, inspires, and fills us with god. thanks be to jesus, without whom, we would be eternally lost. eternally pussified.

for all of you, i love you. brothers in christ. i pray for you and ask the lord to reign down his love on you and to reform your asses. i humbly pray the same for myself. blessings. blessings all. -violet

[This message has been edited by thevioletburning (edited 12-11-2000).]

Respected
Junior Member

 posted 12-11-2000 08:44 AM  

MR.WWII asked earlier on this thread for women to reply with a comment or two on a pussified man that they have known.

I would like to answer, however the numbers of pussified men I have know are too great to rant about them on this board. So I will take a leap of faith and be dangerously general and list the qualifications of all of the pussified men that I have known.

1. They take no responsibility (in anything)
2. They Abuse alcohol among other substances as an excuss to be "more Manly"
Don't get me wrong, I have no problem with men enjoying a frosty draft of ale, just don't become a pussified alcoholic in the process.
3. They don't respect women.
4. They don't respect God or His laws.
5. They are not willing to repent for their sin. (PRIDE)
6. on and on and on and on.....

I would like to expand on #3 and #4. God calls us to not only fear him but to respect him. When you fear and respect God you will respect women. As a woman (not a feministic pansy) I feel that I can say that women want a real man the kind of man Mr. WWII speaks of. This is the kind of man that will respect, honor, and love a woman the way God has intended. I don't want an over sensitive, don't "hurt" me, emotional wreck of a blubbering idiot for a husband. I say women should demand the standards that Mr. WWII has set from all men.

To comment on those who have erroneously tried to rebuke this argument for depussification; it seems to me that the counter-arguments are merely a meger defense for the pussified state that you are subject to. Go BEYOND your culture. Don't be brain washed by the Will and Grace effigies on network T.V. Read the Scripture, confess your sin, fear God, respect God, take responsibility and REPENT.

Quit being such a wuss.

cell'me
Member

📅 posted 12-11-2000 10:08 AM 🗑️ ✎

here it is again:

my argument is not with WWII's position, but rather his inflammatory demeanor in presenting it. the issue for me is not whether or not there are half-men out there (it goes without saying that there are) nor is the issue a call for the restoration to manhood by WWII. i completely agree.

for me, the issue is why go around slamming the plank in every one else's eye when the plank in your own eye is so big you can't even see me - the one that you demand become de-pussified. i am totally aware of my depraved state as a man. so why do i need some smack from some no face who has no idea about my story - my prayerful yearnings to be more than who i am. the men who are mentoring/pastoring me are already at work. the men I am mentoring/pastoring are already at work. just because i choose not to scream profanities and offer brews as the preferred method of discipleship does not invalidate me or my faith.

i am choosing to come Christ in humility and seek His face for MY own failing before ranting about the failings of others. as Christ moves in me and transforms me - the heart to call others to faith, obedience or whatever will reflect His character, not ours. so let's think a bit more about how we throw around these calls for new life.

A_Corinthian
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-11-2000 12:47 PM 🗑️ ✎

I heard that Wallace II is seven feet tall, can win a soul with half of an old testament verse in under ten seconds, and chastised 50 youth pastors in one day.

[This message has been edited by A_Corinthian (edited 12-11-2000).]

The Man in Black
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-11-2000 01:22 PM 🗑️ 📄 ✎

Many props to the violet burning for a wrenching summary of this entire thread.

As to posts regarding the form of WWII's message, get over it. The heart of the matter is this - as men, we all need an ass kicking for our sin. Period.

And ass kickings are not pretty.

When Christ kicked Peter's ass in Matthew 16:28, he used the harshest rebuke... Get behind me Satan.

Peter was certainly crushed. Jesus knew he would be. He did it anyway because it was necessary. In this He did not sin (though he did not display populist psychocrap self-help notions of "the fruits of the spirit" - that's not peaceful, that's not gentle, that's not self-controlled).




When a man (and not the Messiah) has the compassion to kick another man's ass in this way, there will be noise, interference, sin, and imperfect delivery involved. A real man does this in spite of the likely fallout. He does not wait to be perfected or to perfect his message in order to act. If he sins in the process, which he, being a wicked man in need of many ass kickings of his own, is likely to do, he repents.

And this, men, is leadership.

And I would weigh in on the side that says 98.57% of the things that WWII has posted are offensive but not sinful. I would not say them the same way, even if I were very very very pissed. But that does not mean they should not be said.

The Man In Black

cell'me
Member

 posted 12-11-2000 02:16 PM  

man in black,

great point! perhaps i have been overly "sensitive" to the delivery system of this message. again, i agree with the message in principle. however, it is telling to me that the support for this ass-kicking seems, at times, oblivious to the offensive nature of its presentation and then attacks anyone that raises an objection.

when brothers in Christ are saying, 'we hear you, about dialing it back a notch?' and are dismissed out of hand as some "little gir, dress-wearin', sex with a man" kind of guy, that pisses me off.

why can't i support my need for an ass-whoopin' by someone other than a guy with anger/masturbation issues because daddy was gone and mommy didn't raise him right to be a man like lil' Johnny from WWII's first post.

i say some need to get past their "oh me, i lost my manhood as a child and can't find it outside of a beer and a fight" mentality. once that's done, i would be more than happy to bend over and take your boot to my ass. until then, i'll keep listening to real men like pastor mark.

The Man in Black
Junior Member

 posted 12-11-2000 02:55 PM   

Cell,

The act of "Raising an objection" to some ears sounds legitimate. To others it sounds like whining.

When we start deconstructing the elements of the ass kicking (what color shoes are being used, what is the trajectory of the foot, how far deep do you suppose that thing can go?, yada, yada, yada) we move from less of an ass kicking to more of a ballet.

This, from my experience, only enrages the ass-kicker.

Sometimes it is best to shut up and take it like a man. Especially if you deserve it.

The Man in Black

thevioletburning
Junior Member

 posted 12-11-2000 03:12 PM   

good point man in black. i think that i can agree with pretty much all sides of this arguement in one way or another, but the fact remains that william has posted a convicting message and rather than heeding it, agreeing with it, and preparing for the beating, some have chosen to disect the delivery of the message (which came from a fallen man, thus is a fallen message) and in the process completely lost the message its self.

we all agree that all are fallen. why bicker about methodology and petty finger pointing issues. if you agree with william, embrace it. if not, you know that what he stands for is godly, so don't post inflammitory posts in response. if you don't like what you read, stay out of this message board. -the violet

Bryan
Administrator

 posted 12-11-2000 06:02 PM   

Congratulations Willie Wallace, it's obvious you've touched a sensitive nerve here! And to that I say, "Good job!" Anytime a rant elicits impassioned reaction, I believe you're on the right track.

Hey Man in Black and violetburning, this 'shut-up-and-take-your-beating' argument is RETARDED and JUVENILE. There are legitimate issues which have been raised in response to WWII's posts. To just brush them off as "Oh, you're just trying to argue your way out of

your deserved beating" is a cop-out. When we agree with the crux of someone's argument, it doesn't mean we have to accept the baggage which comes with it or the means of its delivery. If the Ku Klux Klan lynched a black man for stealing, would you tell the man, "Hey, quit yer protestin'! Buck up and take yer deserved wuppin' like a man!"?

Willie, your assessment of contemporary Christian men is accurate; most have dropped the ball. (Maybe both!) But I have to agree with Cell; your macho posturing is nauseating! If the movement you're heading up requires embracing the sadly ubiquitous canned-beer-drinkin'-pick-up-truck-drivin'-WWF-watchin'-college-football-baseball-cap-with-a-ridiculously-curled-in-bill-wearin'-a-women's-place-is-in-the-kitchen-barefoot-and-preg nant-if-I'm-doing-something-wrong-punch-me-in-the-face-and-break-my-nose mentality, then count me out! If it is about looking at Christ and the model He is for us and comparing our pathetic state to that standard and, in turn, figuring out how we can change and more importantly, allowing Him to change us, then count me in.




As for your methodology, I don't think you can change anything by merely lashing out at the mess. You're identifying problems without offering viable solutions. (Starting a 'secret' movement smells more like FOE or Free Masons than anything worthwhile!) Bringin' down the hammer is not a solution. It is my opinion and experience that compassionate admonition is far more effective than iron-fisted chastisement. (See Romans 2) Like it or not, we heed the counsel of those who've won our respect; who we feel love us and want the best for us, not those who smack us upside the head while yelling, "CHANGE YOUR WAYS YOU LOSER!" Character is huge when it comes to issues like this. Modeling how a man of God should look will take you thousands of miles farther in winning disciples than shouting at people, "I don't like what they're doing (or not doing)!" Knowing nothing of your character, Willie W., you're not qualified to chastise anyone. You can identify a problem, as well you've done, but that's it.

Now this is not to say we don't need an upside-the-head-smacking. We do. It's just not meant to be delivered via a bb post. It should be delivered one of two ways: By the Holy Spirit (I know, this is a hard one to accept because most of us don't REALLY trust that God will be as effective [or punctual!]) as we would be. I confess I struggle with wanting to help the Spirit along!), and/or by those around us. Hopefully those who we know well, who've earned our respect and who are qualified to deliver lashings where lashings are due! One of the problems with Christian men these days is that they've stopped 'sharpening' each other. Single and married Christian men need to be meeting regularly with a small group of friends who can truly hold each other accountable; asking the tough questions, loving each other, recognizing bullshit and calling each other on it and praying for each other (always). It's the model Jesus Christ gave us. The 'pussified' "...church men's group that is really a woman's group in disguise complete with cookies and crying and antidepressants..." which you (rightly) rail against is just a warm, fuzzy, demonic distortion of this model.

I agree that there's a problem. (And I'm glad you had the guts to bring it up, WWII.) I would rather look at ways we can encourage, exhort, admonish and disciple than just chastising away.


Un-anonymously,
-Bryan Dutt

Gladiator
Junior Member

 posted 12-11-2000 07:25 PM  

"If we do not sacrifice the natural to the spiritual, the natural life will mock at the life of the Son of God in us and produce a continual swither. This is always the result of an undisciplined spiritual nature. We go wrong because we stubbornly refuse to discipline ourselves, physically, morally, or mentally. "I wasn't disciplined when I was a child." You must discipline yourself now. If you don't, you will ruin the whole of your personal life for God. God is not with our natural life while we pamper it."
Oswald Chambers

William Wallace
II

 posted 12-11-2000 10:01 PM   

Member




Comrades. Squatting Bear raised a good issue that I want to explore. In most cultures throughout human history there have been rights of passage after which a boy was recognized and treated as a man. In our age wherein being a man is some sort of deviation needing treatment (just look at the legion of young boys popping Ridlin and the like as if were Pez) we have no idea what to do with a teenage boy. In the Hebrew world a man became a boy around age 13 and he was permitted to marry by that age. The average age of man getting married was 18, rarely was a man over 20 single. In our world, you can be a damn boy well into your fifties as the present generation of boomers has so well shown. Between hair implants, viagra and plastic surgery you can wear your lettermans jacket well into retirement and still cruise the high school looking for hot chicks and still be elected the erected president of the United States of Pussification.

The question remains, when does a boy become a man? When does a boy stop playing with other boys and get sat down by the men and told that at that moment he is a man and has to get it together because he will be expected to act like a man and treated like one if he does not? Without that clear line we have pushed adolescence into high school, then into college, then until you're married and now you can prolong the delinquency until Jesus comes back by shacking up with your parents well into your 20's, knocking boots with your girlfriend as she pays the rent, and one day get married to send your kids to daycare and wife to work so you don't have all that hassle on your very narrow and brittle shoulders.

The question of the day is this, at what age is a boy a man and what should we do to tell them that?

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 12-11-2000).]

hopeful
Member

 posted 12-11-2000 10:26 PM  

You better start early!

Pornography is introduced to the prepubescent. T.V. starts brainwashing with the onset of cartoons. Boys are exposed to feminazi teachers in elementary school.

The way to start affecting a boy is by spending time with him and showing him how it's done. Without a Godly example in his life the boy will stay a boy. Start giving the kid the Gospel when he's in diapers.



You better start early!

Erik Christian
Junior Member

 posted 12-12-2000 05:03 AM  

"Do not suppose I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword." Matthew 10:34

It's written in red so you know the score.

WWII: I find your approach offensive and your demeanor calloused. However, with few exceptions, I couldn't agree more.

You are content-rich but you might try some mercy with your message. 'nuff said.

Blessings.

The Man in Black
Junior Member

 posted 12-12-2000 06:48 AM  

If you do not serve your church with your gifts, do not whine – You are a pussy and the smallness of your step can be seen from the satellites.

If you do not tithe in your church, do not whine – you are a pussy, albeit, a pussy with kat-nip and cool toys.

If you do not take specific actions to woo women around you into lifelong Solomaic Songs, do not whine – you are too fixated on pussies to do anything about properly getting some.

If you do not seriously consider what you can do with your time and your money to strengthen and encourage the widows, orphans, single moms, and fatherless children in your church, do not whine – you are a pussy and, if you were successful in properly getting some, you wouldn't have a clue how to deal with fatherhood (the logical conclusion of properly gotten pussy).

If you do not call the believing men in your life to the carpet for trading the mantle of leadership God has bestowed on them (not reading the Bible and doing what it says) for the pork and beans of individualism and complaint, do not whine – I can hear you prowling in the chicken coop and I know you know what country men do to cats in the chicken coop.

These are marks of manhood. I have just kicked your ass.

The Man in Black

[This message has been edited by The Man in Black (edited 12-12-2000).]

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-12-2000 10:34 AM   

I have been thinking and praying about this whole string and I am really sorry if I hurt anyone's feelings. I am sorry if men of God had their inner child spanked. I feel terrible for all the tears you guys have shed over the pain of my words. Please forgive me. Please come to my house right now so I can hold you tightly in my arms and draw you to myself and whisper oh so sweetly in your ears...shut the hell up.

A_Corinthian
Junior Member

 posted 12-12-2000 11:19 AM  

I would argee with HOPEFUL that "The way to start affecting a boy is by spending time with him and showing him how it's done" and that should start at the early stages of life. I would say that at the start of jr high to high school, would be the time to treat your son (other men etc.) like a man. Lay down the law on how he is suppose to kick another mans ass, if that high school horn dog comes near his sister. Let him know of his God ordained responcibility, to get a job and have nature toil against him. -plus other things that i do not know of, because i went through the pussified ordaining of a man. Finally, at the age of 23 im turning into a man (All because Jesus gave me a swift kick in the ass)!!! -A Corinthian

[This message has been edited by A_Corinthian (edited 12-12-2000).]

cell'me
Member





 posted 12-12-2000 11:24 AM  

wee little willy,

no tears shed. no inner-child to spanked. just an anger over the same kind of crap that is served up so often everyday on TBN, albeit with a different delivery system than yours, which does more to kill faith that uplift it.

why the punkish attitude? why the need to yell at the top of your lungs til everyone else is drowned out? answer me this or pipe it!

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-12-2000 12:10 PM   

Please hike up your skirt and come to my house. I'll bake you something and pretend like I care.

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 12-12-2000).]

cell'me
Member

📅 posted 12-12-2000 02:27 PM 🗑️ ✎

note (12-13-00):

will, why the edited post? why change your words from "like I give a shit" to "like I care" after the fact? are you posturing for any particular reason? are you not satisfied with what you're saying or how you're saying it? just curious?

wee one,

so well put. i am so hurt by your cutting sarcasm.

your swings between thoughtful discourse and inane rants are troubling. you seem to have no ability and/or desire to enter into any kind of meaningful dialogue - which translates into you don't know what the hell you're talking about.

my take is: your choice of this virtual venue as a place to espouse ideals of manhood belies your lack of it. a real man is not satisfied with making third grade insults to people of unknown origin and history. you, and everyone with you, are more interested in sounding cool and being right than in carrying the cross of Christ. and that sucks.

BTW, i doubt you could bake anything other than your own self-absorbed mind could eat.

[This message has been edited by cell'me (edited 12-13-2000).]

Porkfry
Member

📅 posted 12-12-2000 02:49 PM 🗑️ ✎

DAMNIT!!! YOU KIDS PLAY NICE, OR I WILL TURN THIS CAR AROUND!!!

Porkfry

Erik Christian
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-12-2000 03:00 PM 🗑️ 📧 ✎

Point of Order:

Real Men (and Women) know how to spell.

Before you good men and women proceed further with your contentious banter, why don't you all start with something simple like forming a complete thought and communicating it clearly.

That is all.

expatriot
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-12-2000 03:32 PM 🗑️ ✎

You look at the god, Jesus, and say, "make me a man! Make me a manly man that I might glorify God!" and there is sad laughter in response.

Can you hear the laughter? Look at this thread! Look how we're missing the point again. Do you really think becoming manly will make you godly? Or worse, do you profess God for the sake of establishing your manhood?

We don't submit to lust or porn because we have forgotten to be men, but because we have forgotten the desire for God.

We will not know God, or even remember the real desire, by making ourselves men. Men do not glorify God. God glorifies himself. Forget becoming men, we have more pressing problems. We do not know the God we worship.

cell'me
Member

📅 posted 12-12-2000 03:57 PM 🗑️ ✎️

you guys are right - sorry for the lame back and forth.
expatriot, point taken.
carry on.

William Wallace
II
Member

📅 posted 12-12-2000 05:24 PM 🗑️ 📄 ✎️

Men do not fear God. And, whether they do their job or not they are still residing in a place of headship and their negligence is reflected in the tyranny of homes, churches, and the like. In Acts 5 a man named Ananias decided (with his wife) to withhold money they had pledged to God. Peter declared that in this simple act of failing to fully pay what he owed to God for his tithe that Satan had filled his heart. And so God killed him. And great fear we are told came over the church of that day. Imagine if every man who failed to pay his tithe in full simply died in our churches on Sunday.

What I mean by being men is something that begins with fearing God in such a way that wisdom, meaning the practical daily ways to demonstrate God's active presence in our lives, is the end result. This wisdom is most clearly seen as men govern with headship over wives, homes, and churches.

Conversely, a pussified man is a man conformed to the pattern of this age who claims to be a son of God but does little to take upon himself a profound fear of God and carry the mantle of responsibility he has been given. In his defense such men are common to shout that they just need more patience and love. But with such men it seems that may have been all they have gotten and thus far it has benefitted them little.

Lastly, I would argue that indeed a rigorously solid theology proper (understanding of God) is elemental and that many men have been subjected to more education along the lines of psychology (ala self-esteem, self-actualization, self-fulfilment - all euphemistic code words for pride and narcissism) and moralism (steps to becoming holier by ones self-discipline and works rather than God's grace) than true theology which seeks God's glory and revelation rather over our own glory and self-understanding.

But, the average Christian man that I know (and I assure you I know literally thousands upon thousands) tends to know a great amount of theology in comparison to most brothers and sisters throughout time and across the globe. And, within his reach is enough resources to study most anything he can dream of. But, he is often lazy, not diligently taking hold of his faith and maturing willingly by simply ceasing to be a hearer only and become a doer of what he knows to be correct. If the spirit of God is within him and desires him to stop masturbating, putting his hands on his girlfriend, blowing his money irresponsibly, giving all his time to being entertained and the like then we must conclude that his flesh is weak and what he needs is a workout to make him strong, not therapy to further explore the weakness of neglected muscles.

Squatting Bear
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-12-2000 06:57 PM 🗑️ ✎️

This discussion has been focusing a lot upon sin as the primary cause of masculine deviancy, as so it probably is; however I would like to again place the suggestion that ignorance plays a very strong role.

No question that Christ Jesus is Lord and should be Lord of every aspect of our lives, but part of worship is simply being what God created you to be, and if that's a man, then you'd better get busy and be the best manly man you can be. It's not about self-glorification or self-fulfillment, but submission and humility. Being a man of God requires both a grasp of God -to whom we worship, and manhood, -how we should worship.

Hannah
Junior Member

📄 posted 12-12-2000 07:04 PM 🗨️ ✎️

"Then Hannah prayed and said: '. . . Do not keep talking so proudly or let your mouth speak such arrogance, for the Lord is a God who knows and by him deeds are weighed. The bows of the warriors are broken but those who stumbled are armed with strength. Those who were full hire themselves out for food, but those who were hungry hunger no more. She who was barren has borne seven children, but she who has had many sons pines away. The Lord brings death and makes alive; he brings down to the grave and raises up. The Lord sends poverty and wealth; he humbles and he exalts. He raises the poor from the dust and lifts the needy from the ash heap; he seats them with princes and has them inherit a throne of honor. For the foundations of the earth are the Lord's; upon them he has set the world. He will guard the feet of his saints, but the wicked will be silenced in darkness. It is not by strength that one prevails; those who oppose the Lord will be shattered. He will thunder against them from heaven; the Lord will judge the ends of the earth. He will give strength to his king and exalt the horn of his anointed.'" 1 Samuel 2:1-10

[This message has been edited by Hannah (edited 12-12-2000).]

expatriot
Junior Member

📄 posted 12-13-2000 11:59 AM 🗨️ ✎️

Men don't fear God because they don't see God. Your observation is astute: one can read all the theology and receive all the love and mercy in the world and still not recognize the profound existence of God. Call such people Pharisees or call them Christians, it makes little difference. The Jesus you believe in didn't come to correct the Pharisees in their errors, he came to feed those who are hungry, to heal those who are sick and seeking a cure.

I respect your style, and you are obviously very effective. I'm all for teaching people, bloody fists and all, to have discipline over their sin and their flesh.

But your harshness is beneficial only for those who know—and know to the core of their being—their desperate appetite for God.

For the general public enforcing the manly responsibility of men will not instill in men the fear of God. Neither will it bring them to an active knowledge of God. Instead it will teach them the fear of the church, which is a poor substitution.

As for those "pussified men" who think they are full, those who rape their girlfriends without knowing, those who sing in church, those who hide from their wives, then spout theology and religion as a guise for spirituality—those people don't need your fists. Neither do they need to be the object of your love and mercy. But rather, they need to see—and see overwhelmingly—your freedom, and that freedom which is a freedom from fear, laws, lust, culture, suffering, and your own ego. They need to be amazed by you. They need to smell your lover on your breath, tasting that your lover is the likes of which they, as would-be men, have never had. Show them your desire, and show them your feast. When they become drunk on desire for God, then they are ripe for your discipline-teaching, manly man-making violence.

But as for me, I ask for fists.

cell'me
Member

📄 posted 12-13-2000 01:29 PM 🗨️ ✎️

expatriot,

I like what you have to say regarding this issue. However, I see similar effectiveness with "brands" of "harshness" happening all around me and the gospel is far too often misrepresented.




Interestingly enough, WWII claims his own manhood and shouts for manly men. Not so long ago, Jerry Falwell claims the high ground, pounds the pulpit and vigorously denounces all kinds of sin in our lives. Lo and behold, Jerry is caught up in his own sin and damages the integrity of his message by being exactly who he is (a sinner) and all the while attempting

to convince people he is somehow better, even above them.

It was a crock then with Jerry and it is a crock now with Willy. Wallace is no more a man than any other man. Furthermore, his disregard for humility and respect is completely antithetical to the Christ-hymn of Philippians 2:5-11. I read Phil. 2:3 and see nothing of that in his posts. The arrogance is sickening and the circular reasoning used to shout down his detractors is laughable.

I also welcome the fists of brothers in Christ. I only pray that these fists will belong men who seek to decrease so that Christ might increase in their lives. Not the other way around.

amnesiac
Junior Member

 posted 12-13-2000 05:28 PM  

brother,
i agree with bryan. your shut-up-and-take-your-beating argument is lame. your first post on the whole "pussified nation" subject, was one of the best so far, though. I agree with almost everything you expressed, except your seemingly whole-hearted, unconditional acceptance of Mr. WallaceII's misguided missile.

porkfry,
your hilarious...keep it up.

Mr. Wallace,
Your, "It is official. I am so pissed I need to get offline for 24 hours and detox." post was amazing. Perfectly delivered, with power, and a measure of sensitivity. I think everyone will agree that you made points, and your point way more with that post than with your others. More facts, and answers, less complete ass-hole comments, unbecoming of a leader, ie. "Please hike up your skirt and come to my house. I'll bake you something and pretend like I care."

cell'me and knowah,
I'm with you for the most part.

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Close Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.



[Midrash](#)

[General](#)

[Pussified Nation \(Page 3\)](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

[UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!](#)

[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

Author

Topic: **Pussified Nation**

amnesiac
Junior Member

posted 12-13-2000 05:31 PM




okay.
i am not a member of your church, but some one i respect very much, who attends your church thinks extremely highly of you Mr. WallaceII. that is what brings me here. were i not a christian, i'm not quite sure what i would think. whether you know who's who or not, it's fairly easy to ascertain that you, Mr. WallaceII are in charge. as a human being, i usually don't like enduring the company of a narrow, closeminded, rude, person who pretends to uphold the bible, (you do actually have several very fine references), but ignores other scriptures that rebuke his own line of thinking. here we go. i'm sure i would be quite turned off to what your church is offering, were i lost myself. the disclaimer at the bottom of the opening page of midrash states that "We are a diverse community with strong convictions that also appreciates friendly dialogue and interaction with people of differing views." It seems like your post should read, " hi, i'm a mand of god, I'm kind of an asshole, though so if I don't like what you have to say, I'll bash you, make you feel ignorant, and less informed on the true matters of spirituality than myself, and oh, if you're a woman, don't even bother." Yeah, that's great, because that's what Jesus said to women too. "If you're a woman, don't bother trying to get into heaven, 'cause you sinned first." I can't believe you fucking took I Corinthians out of context. Maybe somehow, I'm more educated, than you on this matter, (which would be extremely sad. I'm hoping it's not the case honestly), but from what I understand about I Corinthians 14:33-35, it was written, not because women didn't have a voice in the church, but because they were asking about dumb shit, they should have brought up at home, and not in the middle of the church service. Let me quote what the Life Application Bible, New International Version has to say about this. "Does the mean that women should not speak in church services today? It is clear from 11:5 that women prayed and prophesied in public worship. It is also clear in chapters 12-14 that women are given spiritual gifts and are encouraged to exercise them in the body of Christ. Women have much to contribute and can participate in worship services. In the Cornithian culture, women were not allowed to confront men in public. Apparently some of the women who had become Christians thought that their Christian freedom gave them the right to question the men in public worhsip. This was causing division in the church. In addition, women of that day did not receive formal religious education as did the men. Women may have been raising, questions in the worship services that could have been answered at home without disrupting the services. Paul was asking the women not to flaunt their Christian freedom during worship. Thge purpose of Paul's words was to promote unity, no to teach about women's role in the church." Kind of put's it all in perspective, kind of like you didn't. As for I Timothy 2:11-15, Timothy did not say, "It is wrong for a woman to teach..." he said, "I do not permit a woman to teach..." That's his deal. That's what he thought was right, not what God neccessarily thought. If you're really concerned about following those scriptures, this is the place for women to raise questions...not in a church service, but outside church. I don't remember Jesus

ever ignoring a woman. Correct me if I'm wrong (that's a sincere request, actually). Mr. WallaceII. Much of what you have written about is based on some kind of church. But let me be the first to say, that by discounted a person's words on the basis of gender, by throwing caution to the wind and being offensive to make a point you can't fully back up, and lastly by putting your agenda ahead of your duty as a man of god to nuture and not tear down, you're making a big fucking mistake. Because believe it or not, as much as you'd like to think that you are challenging men to be more godly, riding all high on the buzz of your manliness, quick wit, your holy, holey, agenda, you are not succeed, because you have decided that offending many people unnessessarily, and getting your point across the way you want to get it across, is more important, that speaking the truth in love, which I'm pretty sure is biblical. Are you sure, that you're method is biblical? Sure, sure, Jesus was offensive, and it was in love. I agree with Rex, that when Jesus trashed the temple it was in love. But that was the only way, jesus could get his message across, and he didn't do it with insults either. Do you think that when Jesus helped the harlot, he was all, "Hey you fucking slut! What are you doing? Go and don't screw up again, okay? I'm just telling it like it is, cause you being a whore and all makes me sad and pissed off at the same time. I love you, really, it's just gosh, you're so filthy." Hmmmm. In my eyes, you using the word pussified (a vulgar reference to female genitalia), you picking on gay men (one extreme) over wife beating, beer guzzling, manly men (the opposite and equally spiritually unhealthy extreme), and you ignoring women when you feel like it, is kind of like Jesus calling the harlot a slut. I think you have some ideas. Some revolutionary ideas. When I first heard of "the pussified nation" I sided quickly with many of the things you said. Or apparently said, because once I read it for myself, I thought, "This guy needs a taste of his own medicine. He needs to take a good hard manly beating, and then some good hard dick in the ass, like they do in jail," because if I dare say, many of those drop-the-soap-in-the-shower rapists are what most of us would consider manly men. You just went to far. No one needs to be insulted over this. You are a man of god. You have a duty to uphold Biblical truth-not your own. If you can prove to me, that what you're doing is totally Biblically kosher, I'm all ears. It sounds to me like you just have some kind of aversion to homosexuality, since you immediately focused your attack on the homoerotic.

Plus, it's probably not a good idea to judge people like James Dobson. While I have issues with him and his ministries myself, I don't discount the ministry he might have to some. I'm not saying I never judge. I've judged you infact. But I'm human not trying to pretend I'm not. I had other things to say, but I forgot. Please get pissed off at me and write me back, insulting me not because I deserve it but because, I don't share you're views. That would be quite in charcter for a man of God seeking unity. Actually I will earnestly invite you're rebuke, because as you are a man of god, I'm sure you have plenty of valid rebuke for everyone. So dish it out. I've got my faults, many of which are apparent in my writings and arguements. Isn't that what this whole thing is about? Owning up to mistakes, and reversing them? I'm man enough to own up to the fact that I have my shortcomings. Are you?

[This message has been edited by amnesiac (edited 12-13-2000).]

sinner-saint
Junior Member

 posted 12-13-2000 09:35 PM  

WW2

Do you feel your outrage, vulgarities, and complete disregard to serious questioners in this "midrash" fits a man of God? Not "manly" man, forget that rhetoric, but man of God? Are you trying your hardest to imitate an OT prophet? Are you willing to spout this message the same way in front of a congregation of 500? Should I go beat somebody's ass when they sin?

Do you not see that you are in sin and should repent yourself? Are you "man" enough to face that? Are you "man" enough to repent to all who you've caused to stumble? Does it really make sense that men shouldn't beat women but at the same time beat each other with bloody fists? I want to puke, because I know who you are and I'm getting sick.




Are you somewhere up that ivory tower? Is there some way I can come visit, or do I have to turn around and bend over so you can give me a good whoopin' first. How arrogant!

Want to assume I don't love the woman God placed beside me? I do. And I freakin' screw up sometimes. And I love God. And He shows me my mistakes. The hurt that I see I've caused is a bigger ass-kick than your words of hatred. A godly man will keep his mind in the word and keep his eyes open. He'll take on his responsibilities with contentment because his eyes are on the One who put him where he is and his heart is soft to the unsearchable wisdom of the Lord Who is in control. And he'll learn to pray for discernment. He'll crave wisdom. He'll delight in God, he'll delight in his wife. A godly woman will respect him and trust him. Together they will serve God and seek His glory in their marriage. They will grow in love and faith, their hope will burn brightly. Amen.

Want to change the world? Get on your knees. Whatever you bring to the Lord, believe that he has heard. When you get off your knees and tackle the situation you've just brought to Jesus in prayer, don't try to play his role. You aren't wise enough, you only act in disobedience and faithlessness.

Keep strutting with all your pomp. You're sure to bring God glory that way. If that's your ultimate end...

A_Corinthian
Junior Member

 posted 12-13-2000 11:41 PM  

I think we need to pray to God. Pray that godly men can have the courage to confront (be it fist, word, or action) other godly men (or at least men that are supposed to be godly) and that those being confronted, would have the humility to repent, praise God and change. I still cannot understand why so many people are getting offended.

To those people who are, listen to what Reform said in an earlier post. "If you will recall the book of Acts (for those who read the Bible) when the apostles John and Peter were in Jerusalem, when they were fighting like men for a certain movement called "The Way". There was a meeting of the Sanhedrin (the religious leaders of the day) called to discuss what to do with the situation. A certain man named Gameleilo, (i misspelled that one) who also was the rabbi to the apostle Paul, gave some brilliant insight. He said something like, "If this movement is from men it will not last but if it is from God we will not be able to stop it and will find ourselves fighting with God."

Trust God that he is in control, stop arguing, and see what God does (either bless the movement, or have other plans for it.

But oh well, you dont have to listen to me, im just a corinthian.

[This message has been edited by A_Corinthian (edited 12-13-2000).]

[This message has been edited by A_Corinthian (edited 12-13-2000).]


hopeful
Member










 posted 12-14-2000 01:22 AM  




























I'm kind of glad WWII went a little overboard on this bb. For the people who know him, there will be a few less WWII wannabees and a few more imitators of Christ. Man is surely fallen, let us not follow man but christ.



William Wallace II

 posted 12-14-2000 01:11 PM   

Member	<p>Mr. Amnesiac - you're right, Paul wasn't speaking for God with authority when he wrote to Timothy. He was just blowing a few opinions. You're absolutely right. Therefore, Peter was also an idiot who screwed up when he said that Paul was writing Scripture (2 Peter 3:16). It is really helpful to see such a skilled theologian step up and pick a fight with his pants around his ankles and head between his legs. This is exactly why the movement is needed. Thank you for so skillfully proving my point. Please feel free to respond and further validate the cause. Please also feel free to use some Scripture. Maybe some of the stuff Moses made up, or that stuff John dreamt up on his day off, or my personal favorite that stuff where Jesus was thinking out loud and somebody accidentally wrote it down.</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:15 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <p>Sinner-saint, if you know who I am then pick up the phone. We can settle this much easier than you whining on a global scale. You've taken all of this very personally. Maybe it's conviction.</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:21 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <p>Galatians 2:11-14 "When Peter came to Antioch, I (Paul) opposed him to his face, because he was clearly in the wrong...When I saw that they were not acting in line with the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter in front of them all, 'You are a Jew, yet you live like a Gentile and not like a Jew...'"</p> <p>[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 12-14-2000).]</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:25 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <p>I Corinthians 5:5,12-13 "...hand this man over to Satan, so that the sinful nature may be destroyed and his spirit saved on the day of the Lord. What business is it of mine to judge those outside the church? Are you not to judge those inside? God will judge those outside. 'Expel the wicked man from among you.'"</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:32 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <p>Galatians 5:12 "As for those agitators, I wish they would go the whole way and emasculate themselves. You, my brothers, were called to be free. But do not use your freedom to indulge the sinful nature; rather, serve one another in love. The entire law is summed up in a single command: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' If you keep on biting each other watch out or you will be destroyed by each other."</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:34 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <p>Psalms 5:4-5 "You are not a God who takes pleasure in evil; with you the wicked cannot dwell. The arrogant cannot stand in your presence; you hate all who do wrong."</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:36 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <p>I Timothy 5:8 "If anyone does not provide for his relatives, and especially for his immediate family, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever."</p>
cell'me Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:37 PM   <input type="text"/> </div> <p>Will,</p> <p>Do you ever listen to yourself? Can you not hear the absurd hypocrisy in your last</p>

	<p>reponse to sinner-saint? Why is it that when you rant and rave about your perceptions on the state of manhood in society, it's revolutionary? However, when sinner-saint objects to the manner in which you convey this message you accuse him of "whining on a global scale"?</p> <p>Again, your posture of arrogance is in complete contrast to the Christ-hymn (Phil. 2:5-11) I mentioned in an earlier post. I suggest you refrain from slamming the use of Scripture by amnesiac until you have more fully evaluated your own.</p> <p>Again, I am not arguing your position because I disagree, but because it reeks of self-righteousness and hatred and demagoguery. Look up the definition, Will. I suspect you'll find (and others, too) your mode of argument fitting nicely there. And it's a mode of argument that does not belong - save for Jesus - in the Church. If you have neither the spirit, nor the gifting to couch your position in any way other than with violence, then step off. You dishonor Christ with your attitude toward others on this bb.</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:37 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Colossians 3:19 "Husbands, love your wives and do not be harsh with them."</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:39 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Colossians 3:21 "Fathers, do not embitter your children, or they will become discouraged."</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:41 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>I Timothy 1:20 "Among them are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have handed over to Satan to be taught not to blaspheme."</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:42 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>2 Corinthains 13:2 "I have already given you a warning when I was with you the second time. I now repeat it while absent: On my return I will not spare those who sinned earlier or any of the others..."</p>
wifey poo Junior Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:44 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Hey Billy II--How about Ephesians 4?</p> <p>Be completly humble and gentle, bearing with one another in LOVE. Make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace.</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:46 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Hebrews 12:16 "See that no one is sexually immoral..."</p>
William Wallace II Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:48 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Hebrews 13:17 "Obey your leaders and submit to their authority. They keep watch over you as men who must give an account. Obey them so that their work will be a joy, not a burden, for that would be of no advantage to you."</p>
cell'me Member	<div>  posted 12-14-2000 01:48 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Will,</p>

Exactly how, might I ask, do you parse out the Galatians 2:11ff text you refer to in your post.

For me, the text is about correction not separation. You have continually divided this thread into the "manly men" and the "pussified" men. You're tone and your tact screams for separation, not correction. Any attempts to correct you have been met with hostility and lame insults.

The sharpening is meant to go both ways. You are not above your own need for correction. Peter himself, the Rock who was there from the beginning, was not above correction from Paul. So why do you claim to be so much above us as to hammer away with impunity? Again, get off your soap-box and lose the arrogance.

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-14-2000 01:49 PM   


I Timothy 2:11-12 "A woman should learn in quietness and full submission. I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man; she must be silent."

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-14-2000 01:51 PM   

Titus 1:6 "An elder must be blameless, the husband of one wife, a man..."

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-14-2000 01:52 PM   





Titus 2:6 "Similarly, encourage the young men to be self-controlled."

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-14-2000 01:55 PM   

I Corinthians 11:7-9 "A man ought not to cover his head since he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man. For man did not come from woman, but woman from man; neither was man created for woman, but woman for man."

cell'me
Member

 posted 12-14-2000 02:00 PM   





hey willy,

Thanks for the lame, disjointed, disconnected biblical regurgitation. I am well aware of what the Bible says and does not say. Are you? Are you aware that you, yourself, are not blameless, as your citations note? Do you realize that you are only as much of a man as the men around you? Any pussified men in your life are a direct reflection of your own shortcomings and failures. Think on that.

Consider what a lame, miserable job you have done to teach and correct - to disciple - young men on behalf of God. In short, you suck. You can't do anything more than blow hard and heavy about this miserable existence you've created by being pussified and now you yell at all of us to clean up after you. It ain't gonna happen. Not with your crappy attitude.

[This message has been edited by cell'me (edited 12-14-2000).]

Jebus
Junior Member

 posted 12-14-2000 03:04 PM   

I wanted to say that this started out as something that had the possibility of being a really good thread. WWII pointed out early in his posts things that I agreed with. Great, ok so now what could be done to fix this issue? Yell people into submission? No! Prayer and just being involved in a community where God is lifted up and the men in the church are able to learn what their roles are.

I don't like Youth pastor ship when it takes the place of parents teaching their kids about God. That is a cop out on the parent's part and it is also too much responsibility for the youth pastor that they shouldn't have.

However I do disagree with slinging insults and one-upmanship. That's not what this place is for. When you signed up for your names when you registered you agreed to the following

"You agree, through your use of this service, that you will not use this BB to post any material which is knowingly false and/or defamatory, inaccurate, abusive, vulgar, hateful, harassing, obscene, profane, sexually oriented, threatening, invasive of a person's privacy, or otherwise violative of any law. You agree not to post any copyrighted material unless the copyright is owned by you or by this BB."

Now I am aware that we are not talking about copywritten information but the parts about abusive and profane and hateful language ring true.

Cell do you really think he is going to answer you? I mean really? It's like throwing lighter fluid on an open flame.

Regardless of weather or not this thread has gotten so much attention the point has been addressed and as "Men" and not "Pussified Men" we need to look at the situation and really address it and ways to fix it. That is what being a Manly Man is about. Not being some guy that can eat his weight in Steak, or chew through a led pipe. Although those are cool things if you are showing off, that is not the biblical issue originally addressed in this thread.

It's easy. Just drop the bashing clubs and work towards a solution. Or you will go around in circles for another 50 or 60 freakin posts.

sinner
Member

📄 posted 12-14-2000 03:06 PM 🗨️ 📝

"pleasant words (truth) are a honeycomb, sweet to the soul and healing to the bones." - proverbs 16:24

wifey poo
Junior Member

📄 posted 12-14-2000 03:08 PM 🗨️ 📧 📝

wow cell'me....

seems you have a bad case of I-know-you-are-but-what-am-I!. This BB isn't written directly to you...unless you are feeling some conviction...

The same tainted, human, loud behavior you find aborhent in Billy...you are now participating in.

Colossians 3:

As God's chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience....Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to peace.

sinner
Member

📄 posted 12-14-2000 03:09 PM 🗨️ 📝

" what a man desires is unfailing love; better to be poor than a liar." - proverbs 19:22

A_Corinthian
Junior Member

📄 posted 12-14-2000 03:15 PM 🗨️ 📝

hey cell me,

how can you state "Do you realize that you are only as much of a man as the men around you? Any pussified men in your life are a direct reflection of your own shortcomings and failures."????? If that were the case with all men (before, present, and future), then your rational says any pussified men in Christ's life or the Apostles life

were results of their "own shortcomings and failures". Of course if your statement is only applied to WWII, then this implies that you are speaking on a personal level. Thus stating that you are pussified (you said it yourself), and it's WWII's fault.

well, blaming another person for your sin is a pussified thing to do. Repent, Change, Praise..... but what do i know, im only A Corinthian.

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 12-14-2000 03:42 PM   

Ezekiel 9:1-6

Then I heard him call out in loud voice, "Bring out the guards of the city here, each with a weapon in his hand." And I saw six men coming from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with a deadly weapon in his hand. With them was a man clothed in linen who had a writing kit at his side. They came in and stood beside the bronze alter.

Now the glory of the God of Israel went up from the above the cherubim, where it had been, and moved to the threshold of the temple. Then the Lord called to the man clothed in linen who had the writing kit at his side and said to him "Go through out the city of Jerusalem and put a mark on the foreheads of those who grieve and lament over all the detestable things that are done in it."




As I listened, he said to the others, "Follow him through the city and kill, without showing compassion. Slaughter old men, young men, and maidens, women and children, but do not touch anyone who has the mark. Begin at my sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were in front of the temple.

A_Corinthian
Junior Member

 posted 12-14-2000 03:51 PM  




Amen, my brother

Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 12-14-2000 05:05 PM  

I would like to concur with and reiterate the point Jebus made. Let's not get hung up on semantics or personal insults but rather let's discuss to seek a solution to the topic at hand; that is, what is it that makes a man, and how does a male know that he is or when he became a man? Does anybody have any ideas/familial or cultural traditions they want to share? We're going nowhere fast on this topic if all we're doing is arguing about who's offending who with what language. Start another topic posting if you have to cyber-vent about Wallace's language, BUT LETS STAY ON THE SUBJECT PLEASE!!!! haboo

sinner-saint
Junior Member

 posted 12-14-2000 07:03 PM  

WW2

It's been a day since I posted. A good day to think and struggle with this issue. I guess I reacted like I did because this ain't something I'm used to from anyone. Whatever.

I agree with your words on the need for men to fill their God-given roles in community. It's a shame that anyone in the church who is Christ's can live hardened to His call to be a steward. Yet I point in a mirror because I can't claim to love God enough, give enough, serve Him enough, praise Him enough, love my neighbor enough, etc. Of course I can't. We are debtors always -- His grace is priceless. God loves me despite my total enmity and rebellion? Praise His Holy name! Where can I sign up?!

y'all --

Letting go of the ingrained habits and attitudes that God brings to light in us, that's where faith has a deeper meaning in our process of sanctification. One side of you wants God glorified, the other side wants to hang up the towel and live a life of cheap

grace, fuzzy on the surface but dying inside. "What the hell? God forgives me. After all I'm sure He understands what I'm going through. He knows my heart, and He's already saved me. Halleluia. Let me continue to be an immature brat and resist God forever."




That side of me sucks. I suck. But this isn't about me, it's about all of us, men... and women. And we all suck. Are we afraid to grit our teeth, fall on our knees, and resist temptation with the same vigor and wholeheartedness we ought to, in response to our LORD and Savior? Are we too lazy to devote time to studying God's word and understanding His counsel and command, and conform? Hope not, church! Cheap grace is no grace, it's disguised pride and rebellion.

And as far as tithing, caring for widows and orphans, proclaiming the gospel to our neighbors, treating the opposite sex in accordance to Scripture, etc., you have every right to feel convicted and tremble if you're guilty of disobedience. Repent, but not in actions only. Let your actions be the true fruit of your heart! Repent and KNOW the Lord. It's quite possible to run around and busily try serving God (and fooling our neighbors) while we don't even know the God we try to serve. Serve God with all your heart was not one of the commandments. True servanthood and obedience is the outworking of genuine conformity to Christian character.

So, get to know Jesus! And remember the one rule that never ever changes -- if you don't agree with what Jesus says, a) He's right and b) you're wrong. Amen.

zugbot

Junior Member

 posted 12-14-2000 08:40 PM  

The fact remains that in this age, hurting someone's feelings is the capital crime. To say a person is wrong or is ignoring responsibilities that they clearly have the duty and the resources to meet are acts punishable by vilification (and, as manifested on this list, a lot of name calling and verbal castration).

I need not parlay my experience in this area to any of you. Suffice it to say that I have lived this phenomena more up close and personal than many of you ever will, and this is what my experience taught me.

We are living in an age when men and women confess Christ as Lord of their life with their tongues and disregard Him with their actions (and inactions). They say, "God is my king" and then prostrate themselves to idols of materialism, individual rights, apathy, convenience, and distilled selfishness -- taking a shit on the very cross they confess.

If you have any understanding of the deep tragedy of this, you will not avoid becoming profoundly grieved and angrily agitated.

And if you follow through on your God mandated responsibility of calling the men and women in your life to turn from such behavior and toward God, then you too will be vilified.

Even if you do it more gracefully than WWII.

For that is the nature of Truth and the tale of His disciples.

zugbot

SouthTexasDeathRot

Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 02:39 AM  

WWII

You strike me as an arrogant jerk on a testosterone trip. Come to a mosh pit with me sometime and then we'll see who is pussified. Considering how often you post I would say you were the comp-geek spending

too much time looking for FREE internet Porno. (spending too much looking at others instead of in the mirror)

Let me make a few assumptions about you. You were born somewhere in the Midwest, your father skipped out on you when you were a little boy, no male roll models in sight so you grew up from a bitter little boy to a bitter big boy with a little knowledge about a God you perceive through tainted glasses. You look for others to blame your alcoholism and "pussyneyness" on so you look completely past yourself and blame it on others. Specifically our so called "feministic" society. I am guessing you are either a fresh out Baptist Bible College grad, or a underpaid, under appreciated, overworked pastor in some Church on the verge of failing. You are probably mid twenties to thirties, white, in a failing marriage, and having a hard time getting your Sunday suit to fit over your gluttonous belly. You are extremely frustrated and I suggest either Marijuana or professional help. They work about the same. In closing, Frankly, Sir you seem to strike me as to why there are so many lesbians in this world.

◆Penetrate all the simple minds. They adore you, what a when they stand in line. It's ok when they pay, they say you've got the voice.◆

SouthTexasDeathRot
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 02:50 AM 🗑️ 📝

blah

[This message has been edited by SouthTexasDeathRot (edited 12-16-2000).]

newman
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 05:56 AM 🗑️ 📧 📝

hi.

someone in your church told me to check out the website. it kind of sucks because i was really looking for something. i don't really believe in god, but i'm having problems with drinking and depression and i really am searching for something. i just wanted you to know that after reading what kind of people you have in this mars hill, i don't think i'll ever go to church. you should all be ashamed of how you have represented your church to the world in the internet. fuck you all.

cell'me
Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 08:32 AM 🗑️ 📝

I'm answering the bell. Please accept my apologies for participating in this downward spiral of hurling insults and misrepresenting Christ with my words. That was, and is, the last thing I wanted to do.

I would dare say that, yes, there is a certain amount of sensing my own conviction in responding to WWII's posts - in so far as we all exhibit the traits of a fallen and imperfect humanity. I, like all men, have fallen short in my faith and in my relationships with others and God. It hurts to remember them at times and to even know I'll keep on failing. What a worthless man of God I am at times.

Yet, even more so, I believe (or hope) that I have vigorously responded because of the "bruised reeds" and "flickering flames" that Jesus reminds us he will never break or snuff out. And I have seen too many good, faithful people unnecessarily hurt and pushed away from the church by the very tactics employed by Wallace. For what purpose? To cleanse the temple or church? The temple Christ is most concerned with is

the temple He has made in our bodies - our very lives! How can I, by His grace, be cleansed from within first - then moving outward in truth and love?



newman - I sincerely pray that you do not take my own misguided attempts to stake out turf on this bb as any kind of reflection on the larger Mars Hill community. Although I am not a part of that community, I have great respect for what they are about in faith and mission. Don't let my episodes of anger and frustration here deter you from connecting with this community of faith.

again, I apologize for my own sins of arrogance and anger and judgement against anyone on this board, or even those who may just be listening in. I ask for your forgiveness in this time.

Prayerfully posted.

[This message has been edited by cell'me (edited 12-15-2000).]

A_Corinthian
Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 10:20 AM  

*****SOUTH TEXAS DEATH ROT- you did not describe wallice, you described me (except i dropped out of bible college, i grew up in cali, and im 23). Next time you want to rant on someone or something, try to learn more scripture than "I give you every seed bearing plant..... GEN 1:29 (?)... and remember to not take any speed at night before you hop on the internet at 2:50 am, it makes it hard to get some sleep (wow, talk about late. I guess you were bored at that time) . or were you waiting for your mommy to tuck you in bed??? OK, i'm sorry for that last remark, after all, i shouldn't pick fights with high school kids.

*****Newman- I don't know ya, but if i stopped my belief in God every time some pagan out here in seattle told me that i hated gay people, that i don't believe in a woman's right to choose, or that im an asshole because of my beliefs, i would be just like them..... Don't hold God to the words of others, man!!! DO some of your own thinking, open up the bible and see for yourself. If this offends you, im sorry, im just tired of trying to candy coat the word of God and the actions his people do, just so i can try to win a soul??? Im afraid not anymore.

Don't drink, Don't be close-minded, And don't knock my church, or my God.....

----Corinthian

[This message has been edited by A_Corinthian (edited 12-15-2000).]

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Close Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.



Midrash

General

Pussified Nation (Page 4)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!

[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

Author	Topic: Pussified Nation
theslowlearner Junior Member	<div> posted 12-15-2000 12:03 PM </div> <p>I think a lot of trouble (in this topic and in general) started when our mother's and our grandma's told us that Christians are nice boys (and girls, but that doesn't apply in this thread) and our fathers either agreed with her or sat back and had another beer or wasn't there at all. Whichever way it was with our fathers we are/were screwed. Since we didn't have fathers who attempted to teach us the biblical meaning of manhood (and if you did fall on your knees and thank the Father from whom all good things come), most likely because they did not know themselves, we listened to our mothers and attempted to fit the bill of being "nice boys".</p> <p>This charade worked until we started realizing that we were not 'nice' but had no point of reference for sin because we were/are stuck in a Church filled with men in similar situations who were also attempting to be 'nice boys' so as to please their wifemoms. As teachers they perpetuate our niceness by giving us the impression that as long as we are at youth group on Sundays and perhaps Wednesdays we are fine rather than addressing our sin, giving us a swift kick when needed, and ultimately giving us a profound love of the Gospel.</p> <p>Thoroughly confused without even realizing it (true confusion is usually not apparent to the person confused) we begin indulging our fallen nature by jerking it (perhaps telling ourselves it is ok as long as we just imagine a white wall and not the girl we sat next to in class, the bus, church,etc... This is thoroughly disturbing because it means we have churches full of men who get a hard-on whenever they look at a white wall. I predict the downfall of Focus on the Family when James Dobson is found in a Motel 6 humping a piece of white plaster) or flirting with sex seeing how close we can come to intercourse without actually perpetrating the deed. Our youth pastor helps us with this by creating a scale of sexual acts, i.e. #1 Holding Hands, #4 Fondling Breasts, #8 Whoops, I hope you are wearing dark pants because that is going to leave a stain. (Go to any Christian Self-Destruction Store and pick up any book on sex or relationships, specifically "Relationships" by Drs. Les & Leslie Parrott, one of their masterpieces in a series of handbooks for how to be passionless men and frigid women) This becomes a sex checklist for many that is probably carried into marriage where most men probably hope they are lucky enough to bring their wives to #10.</p> <p>In a disjointed fashion we arrive recently at this bulletin board where Mr. Wallace has spoken the truth about where most of us are at in our manhood, and has spoken it in love. He doesn't love us for the sake of any of us feeling good about ourselves or feeling enriched, but he loves us for the sake of repentance and change, for the sake of our wives or wives-to-be and children or children-to-come. The worst thing that anyone could tell us is that we are OK because we are not, yet this is what most of us have been hearing all of our lives and we freak out whenever someone tells us otherwise.</p> <p>Speaking in Love does not mean being nice, but it does mean being truthful. At the risk of using a bad analogy I will openly wonder whether our past brothers and sisters were 'nice' to one another when speaking on matters dire importance (and I think the issues raised by Mr. Wallace are important)? Was the the council at Nicea cordial when standing up to blasphemy of Arianism? Was Martin Luther being nice when attacking the</p>

hypocrisy and heresy of the Catholic Church? Perhaps irrelevant questions, yet I have to wonder whether our notion of love has been so diluted by worldliness that we react with vitriol whenever someone speaks to us with true love.




Obviously much of this post is biographical in nature, but I think there are many of you who identify with some or all of what I have written.

To Newman: You are correct, this is the wrong place for you. We are not here to serve you and make you feel better about yourself. There are plenty of churches and organizations out there that will try and fix you and give you better life skills and you will all have good time being nice boys in hell. Stick around and you may also hear about the sin of lying.

That will be good day because you are a liar. For Shame.

A_Corinthian

Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 12:45 PM  

Amen

skewter

Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 01:21 PM   

hello everyone.

first off, this thread has been an excellent read. thank you!

here's a thought: one of the big perpetrators of this "pussification" phenomenon is the lack of a venue for "man to measure man", so to speak.

there are no great institutions anymore. our politicians are not role models. our great leaders have all gone. life-long military men and officers are retiring from the service in record numbers. the generation that could build a freighter in 4 1/2 days during wartime is getting old.




the struggle for food, shelter, etc. is not really a struggle anymore. it's just there. you can live. it's easy. we simply do not have a visible, undeniable reason to be men right now, something to make even the laziest of us sit up and take notice. things are peaceful.

so i say, if we are to build character in each other, and teach each other to be men, than we have to do it ourselves. it starts here. let's not just keep this thing on a webpage, lets do something real. let's meet in person. have accountability to each other. revolutions have always started this way, with regular meetings of godly men.

what do you say, people? are you for real?

zugbot

Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 01:51 PM  

Hats off to the slow learner. Great points.

You are absolutely correct that loving someone is not the same as being nice to them. We have replaced the Biblical mandate of truth and love with the modern equivalence of affirming and molifying.

Jesus did not come to earth to affirm us in our rebellion, to placate us in our sin. He came to love us and this is what His love looks like -- God accepts us in our wretchedness in order to kill us and remake us.

In Bonhoeffer's words, when Christ calls a man he bids him come and die. Only when we die, may we be born again.

We will remain infants and never grow up in Christ until we learn, as men, to speak the truth in love. Arguments about Wallace's tact (or lack thereof) digress us from the fact that looking a man in the eye and telling him to get his ass in gear is an extremely loving act that, to many, does not seem very "nice".

Paul himself writes in Ephesians 4:14-15 of the direct correlation between being a man of God and learning to speak the truth in love.

"Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming. Instead, speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the Head, that is Christ."

Paul loved us enough to call us babies, infants. Conjurs images of diapers, bottles, pacifiers, and a lot of crying.




Now that wasn't very nice of him, was it?

No. Thank God, no.

zugbot

Squatting Bear




Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 05:25 PM  

Excellent points made by Skewter and Slowlearner! I would like to recommend for those more interested in learning about manhood than sniveling about offensive language; any of the works of Gordon Dalbey, particularly the book, "Healing the Masculine Soul." I found it to be pretty powerful medicine.

Gladiator

Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 07:18 PM  




To the people criticizing William Wallaces delivery let me ask you a question.

If someone came to you with a brand new SUV, pulled into your driveway and said "Here Stupid, take this SUV for free."

Would you accept it? I hope you say yes. Then, after answering yes, feel convicted. Have you not accepted WWII's cries because it is not good? or because it did not tickle, as an SUV would tickle?

cell'me

Member

 posted 12-15-2000 08:31 PM  

slowlearner, et al.

Thanks for the add-ins. Good stuff. It seems to me in reading and re-reading this thread that many (including myself) have stumbled into a dilemma over semantics re: the word "love". Study of the Greek and Hebrew languages shows time and time again how limited our present vocabulary is in distinguishing between the various nuances of words like love.

I have, from the beginning, agreed with Wallace's message. Yes, I believe he has spoken a relevant, cutting, much needed truth. However, I do not believe that he has spoken it in love. I could be wrong and if I am, my apologies to WW2. Yet, every time I (or others) have attempted to address him directly on the issue(s) we are met with disgust and venom. Where the hell is the love in that?

I'm not talking about being "nice" to me or "mollifying" me - just respect my honest query. If I am in need of a swift kick in the ass, then so be it. Godly men in my church are doing this on a regular basis any way. But where does the presumption come that says I have to take this kick in the ass from an arrogant, anonymous guy through a virtual portal?

And if, in the spirit of midrash, I come to this board for learning and discussion of topics

such as these, shouldn't the expectation be that we can respectfully disagree and offer varying viewpoints? The light and heat from this thread doesn't bother me - the arrogant tone, personal prejudices and piss-poor attitude does. And if nothing else, that should be clearly understood




I've heard it said that we all choose our own heresies. No one is infallible and perfect in their understanding of God. So, pick your ditch and start the journey.

When I confront issues such as this, that appear to be in a ditch other than my own, the tendency is to get after it. Fine. But, when the argument distills down to nothing more than "me-man" and "you-pussy", it has gone astray. There is no love in debasing or devaluing another person. John the Baptist ranted and raved with the best of them, but his essential message was: repent! Not, "come over to my house, hike up your skirt and I'll pretend like I give a shit." Come on, where is the love in that?

Paul was vigorous in his defense of the Gospel. However, his rants were, for the most part, limited to people he was directly or indirectly shepherding. These were faith communities Paul was somewhat intimate and fairly knowledgeable of. Will knows absolutely nothing about the people (men) He is ranting to here. And that, more than anything else, pisses me off. Again, I say, "hey great message, a little harsh, can we talk?" No, we can't. Because the "self-appointed king" is too right or too scared to have a real conversation. Where is the love in that? Sadly, I still don't see it.

p.s. Gladiator - Not much conviction here. That analogy about the SUV was a weak attempt. The comparison between someone calling me stupid and giving me an SUV and Will claiming some divine right to spout personal prejudices and hatred in the name of God is pretty far apart.

Gladiator
Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 09:17 PM  

Cell'me,
I ask you then to answer my question,
"If someone came in to your driveway and said here Stupid take this SUV for free."
Would you accept it?

the patriot
Junior Member

 posted 12-15-2000 10:21 PM   

First off to Gladiator, I would praise God for providing me with a new SUV, then I would forgive the chump for calling me "stupid".

Second To everyone else, I think it is very impressive that you all cuss. Cussing on a message board makes you very cutting edge, hats off to you. Very seeker sensitive, and relevant. For many of you I am sure it is the first you cussed in a long time. Welcome back.

Third, I find it strange that you all have unwritten rules of what message board ethics should look like, as if the Bible addresses how Will or anyone else should act on the message board. I don't think God gives a rat's butt if we love one another on this thing. I am not offending a person, I am offending "Squatting bear" whoever that is. Did Jesus die for Username "Squatting Bear". Don't act like we are engaged in real relationship here. We are not. Jesus would tell us to log off, get a life, and quit wasting time acting like your opinions matter. They don't!

Forth, message boards simply enable people without friends and without an audience to spout off their ignorance and give them the illusion that they are engaged in "real" ministry and debate. I hope many of you don't have an audience because you are simply dangerous and foolish, and millstones are very heavy when you are trying to swim.

cell'me
Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 10:22 PM 🗣️ 📝

Gladiator,

Based on these narrow parameters you've given me - I'd have to say, "Yes"!

However, I doubt it would be that easy for me to accept without some attempt on my part to ascertain the motivations behind such a gift. The person offering the gift seems to have real regard for me, as evidenced by his comment, so why give it.

Is it: to ingratiate himself to me; earn my allegiance; put me in my place; set me up for some future humiliation; flaunt his obviously higher earning power; expose my materialistic tendencies; position me for an accident; or what? I sincerely doubt I would just take the keys and say, "hey, I never knew ya, but thanks for the wheels".

That is what I have been attempting on this board. I am receiving Will's message loud and clear and like much of what he has to say. Unfortunately, any appearance in not accepting his message in total, results in some juvenile rant against any inquiry. I fail to see the reasoning behind his rage. Some are calling it love and I'm not buying it.

To finish off your question - if the delivery of that SUV depended on me taking it without any doubts or questions or reservations - then NO! I would not take the vehicle. If the person bringing it to me is too much of a jerk to answer some simple, honest questions about why, then screw it. Don't get me wrong, I would love to have it. Just not at the expense of . . . whatever may be in store.
I call it common sense.

the patriot
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 10:24 PM 🗣️ 📧 📝

First off to Gladiator, I would praise God for providing me with a new SUV, then I would forgive the chump for calling me "stupid".

Second To everyone else, I think it is very impressive that you all cuss. Cussing on a message board makes you very cutting edge, hats off to you. Very seeker sensitive, and relevant. For many of you I am sure it is the first you cussed in a long time. Welcome back.

Third, I find it strange that you all have unwritten rules of what message board ethics should look like, as if the Bible addresses how Will or anyone else should act on the message board. I don't think God gives a rat's butt if we love one another on this thing. I am not offending a person, I am offending "Squatting bear" whoever that is. Did Jesus die for Username "Squatting Bear". Don't act like we are engaged in real relationship here. We are not. Jesus would tell us to log off, get a life, and quit wasting time acting like your opinions matter. They don't!

Forth, message boards simply enable people without friends and without an audience to spout off their ignorance and give them the illusion that they are engaged in "real" ministry and debate. I hope many of you don't have an audience because you are simply dangerous and foolish, and millstones are very heavy when you are trying to swim.

the patriot
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 10:32 PM 🗣️ 📧 📝

do I need to say it again?

skewter
Junior Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 10:36 PM 🗣️ 📧 📝



amen patriot!

if this thread is really describing an actual, real-life issue, then it's important to realize

that there is zero chance of anything besides a discussion about it here on this message board.

what's needed is fellowship, accountability, and god. did you guys watch fight club? picture that, only add god □ that's what we need. as iron sharpens iron... and all that.

cell'me
Member



□ posted 12-15-2000 10:41 PM  

saw the movie. loved the movie. and I was kind of pissed when I saw that a Rev. Tyler Durden showed up here. Damn, should have got that screen name first.

besides that, great point.

[This message has been edited by cell'me (edited 12-15-2000).]

SouthTexasDeathRot
Junior Member

□ posted 12-15-2000 11:04 PM  

A Corinthian

mommy tuck me into bed? And what makes you think that my mom would be nice enough to do that? Maybe I am not so well versed in the bible as you,a Bible college drop out, but at least I try. It seemed to fit.

Oh, and I don't take speed. I think we are getting off topic.

All~

Fight club was a beautiful movie. It made me realise that none of this is true. It is all in my head. Did I make you up?

Maybe I made God up.

Just one more thought. Now that you realise that there is a Problem STOP talking about it and DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT!!!!

CANT WE ALL JUST GET ALONG???? ~no~
he he he

skewter
Junior Member

□ posted 12-15-2000 11:16 PM   

an odd thought...

i wrote a letter a while back to some design outfit that was putting on an anti-game installation at a museum in sf. it was all about how violent video games are bad for this and that and blah, blah, blah. my point was that in a society where all the necessities come so easy, there's not much that's actually difficult. have you ever been hungry? lacked shelter? feared for your life? i haven't. there's not much that really taxes us as men. i am never really in competition with anyone. i am completely uncompelled to excel. hence, a computer game that pits opponents together in a digital arena to fight with basically just their wits and reflexes is actually fulfilling a very primal purpose that is completely absent in my day to day life. a pretty crappy substitute, but it's helped me see the connection.

men are becoming wusses because there is no insurmountable task. there is no imminent danger. there is no CRISIS, so everything gets whacked. our leaders are a bunch of imminently corruptible yet otherwise unremarkable nobodies because nothing more is called for. now, this is where i really start to worry, because historically all empires have reached this point. after a while, when the societal goal is no longer simply to LIVE, but just to ENTERTAIN yourself, you start to see more and more excess and less and less rules. where is the moral law that can contain me, an american, a vanguard of the world's cultural and scientific elite? we're just like the greeks or romans were before those empires collapsed. as a society we belive our culture, our science,

and our will are infallible and inalienable. we're not the first empire to think this way, but we might be the first empire that doesn't have barbarians at the gate, so to speak. i think that we are at the part of the societal cycle where historically, it's all about to burn. the problem is, who's left to do the burning? there is a pattern of village to community to city to nation to empire to village again. it's played itself out in every empire ever on this earth. the next time around, though, maybe there won't be any separate nations left. maybe it will play itself out on a global scale. and instead of barbarians at the gate, it will be god himself. cool, huh? but then again it would suck pretty bad, too... ▢

anyway, sorry for the tangent.

sinner-saint

Junior Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 11:35 PM 🖼️ 📝

WW2

If you get back to this thread (or if not),

Please forgive me. The arrogance is mine.

My prayers are with you.

S-S

Elder-Bob

Junior Member

📅 posted 12-15-2000 11:46 PM 🖼️ 📝

*****WWII

Thank you for doing so much to educate people regarding God's law. I have learned a great deal from you, and I try to share that knowledge with as many people as I can. When my wife tries to show me how to do something, for example, I simply remind her that I Timothy 2:11-12 says that "A woman should learn in quietness and full submission. I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man; she must be silent." End of debate. I do need some advice from you, however, regarding some of the specific laws and how to best follow them.

When I burn a bull on the altar as a sacrifice, I know it creates a pleasing odor for the Lord (Lev. 1:9). The problem is my neighbors. They claim the odor is not pleasing to them. How should I deal with this?

I would like to sell my daughter into slavery, as it suggests in Exodus 21:7. In this day and age, what do you think would be a fair price for her?

I know that I am allowed no contact with a woman while she is in her period of menstrual uncleanness (Lev. 15:19-24). The problem is, how do I tell? I have tried asking, but most women take offense.

Lev. 25:44 states that I may buy slaves from the nations that are around us. A friend of mine claims that this applies to Mexicans but not Canadians. Can you clarify?

I have a neighbor who insists on working on the Sabbath. Exodus 35:2 clearly states he should be put to death. Am I morally obligated to kill him myself?




A friend of mine feels that even though eating shellfish is an abomination (Lev. 10:10), it is a lesser abomination than homosexuality. I don't agree. Can you settle this?

Lev. 20:20 states that I may not approach the altar of God if I have a defect in my sight. I have to admit that I wear reading glasses. Does my vision have to be 20/20, or is there some wiggle room here?

I know you have studied these things extensively, so I am confident you can help. Thank you again for reminding us that God's word is eternal and unchanging.

[This message has been edited by Elder-Bob (edited 12-16-2000).]

Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 12-16-2000 09:16 AM  

Thank you Skewter!

Patriot, point well taken about Midrash's limitations and the need of a balanced life, it is absolutely unreasonable to think of a cyber chat room as community and even worse to try to use it as a substitute. All one could possibly hope for (and this is the best case senario) is some thought provoking dialogue -the fact this dialogue exists online shouldn't automatically disqualify it's content or validity as communication/exchange of ideas.

Ok, here's my rant for today....

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. And the tempter came and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but on every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.'" Then the devil took Him into the holy city; and he had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God throw Yourself down; for it is written, 'He will give His angels charge concerning you' and 'On their hands they will bear You up, lest You strike Your foot against a stone.'" Jesus said to him, "On the other hand, it is written, 'You shall not put the Lord your God to the test.'" Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory; and he said to Him, "All these things will I give to You, if You fall down and worship me." Then Jesus said to him, "Begone, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and serve Him only.'" Then the devil left Him; and behold, angels came and began to minister to Him. (Matt 4:1-11)

In most native american tribal cultures, when a youth (in most tribes only the boys, in some both sexes) became of age, he would leave all human contact and go alone into the wilderness to fast and pray for days to receive spiritual guidance, a vision. This vision was to carry this person throughout the remainder of his life, providing him with a direction, an identity, protection, and knowlege of to whom he worships (either God or some sort of spirit being). I find it very interesting that Jesus, before beginning his ministry would in essence practice the Vision Quest. So my question to all the christian men seeking manhood out there, what's your vision, your direction, your purpose? Why do you even get out of bed? Where are you going and leading your family to, and why? If you as a christian are to be Christ-like, when did you go to fast for days seeking the face of God in the temple made by His hands?

Call me off my rocker, but how come Christian men don't Vision Quest?

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-16-2000 12:51 PM   

In response to elder Bob.

This is a simple theological question that any real elder meeting Biblical criteria could answer without complication. So, I'm assuming by your tone you are either an unbeliever, or possibly a Christian with a very low view of God's Word and in need of some sound theological instruction. In either case, I'll respond briefly because you need a man to teach you theology and I am happy to aid in your education.

The law can be divided into there areas. Ceremonial laws surrounded the temple, priesthood, sacrifices and the like. Civil laws related directly to the governance of the nation of Israel as a theocracy governed by God. Moral laws related to the conduct of God's people. All of God's laws were given to expose human sin and foreshadow Christ (Hebrews 10:1) and send us running to Him for grace and his righteousness to be imputed to us because we could never earn any of our own (Romans 5:20-21, Galatians 2:21, 3:19-25) In Christ all of the law was fulfilled (Matthew 5:17), and now Christ's perfection is given by Him to His elect (Romans 10:4, 2 Corinthians 5:21).

Consequently, we are no longer bound to the law but instead live under God's grace (Romans 6:14). However, the law is still good and perfect and shows us how the Spirit of God desires to work through us and change us to obey God not by our own good nature or works (which we do not possess), but instead by the power of the Holy Spirit in each child of God (Romans 8:1-17).

For a further understanding that much of the Old Testament ceremonial law and civil law is not binding upon believers in this present age you should read the entire book of Hebrews. However, I would strongly add that the Old Testament Law remains profitable for the believer and does have merit to their understanding of God and themselves (1 Timothy 1:8, 2 Timothy 3:16-17). Also, since Israel is no longer a theocracy, no longer has priesthood, and no longer has a temple (and has not since 70 A.D.) God has completely eliminated any attempt to live by ceremonial and civil law. The moral law, however, remains binding and universal upon believers. For example 9 of the 10 commandments are spoken of as binding in the New Testament (opinions vary on the Sabbath), and things like murder, stealing, lying etc. are spoken of frequently throughout the New Testament.

Lastly, the issues you have raised are best answered by Reformed Theologians under the topic of Law and Gospel.

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-16-2000 01:17 PM   

This thing has become a bloody mess. You quasi-homo thinking men have screwed the whole thing up. But, thank you for making my point so clearly.

I am not a woman. So, scrap all you want. Hurl insults. Throw your petty theological darts. Have a good cry. Whatever.

But do not lose sight of the issue. At some point you will all learn that I don't give a crap how you "feel." Why, because I am not talking about your right to your feelings. That is the result of feminism, psychology, and atheism which says we are all good and need to have freedom to express our goodness and receive goodness in kind.

If you are a man I want to teach you a new word.

Duty.

I am sick of hearing about feelings. I am likewise sick of hearing about rights. I want to talk about duties. I don't want to talk about you. Look at this string. People actually take me personally. Do you think I lay awake at night and wonder about you as an individual and your feelings and your rights? No, I think about God, His glory, and my duties to ensure He gets His glory. My feelings and rights turn me into an idol of self-worship that mitigates against Him. I am screaming at you to do likewise. And yes I am screaming, why, because listen to all the noise we've got to cut through. Even from "Christian" men who are basically practical queers that freak out when a man shows up because it becomes obvious that they are completely pussified.

I had this conversation with a very godly, mature, and anti-feminist woman last night and after doing so I am convinced that pretty much every woman is a feminist and every man is a coward. She asked me how I felt about all that was going on in my life. I told her that while I am not Data from Star Trek, that I don't ask that question a lot. She asked me why, and I told her it is because I am a man and not a woman. I told her that she thought like a woman (relationship, connecting, feelings, emotions, rights) and that I simply could not function in the things God has called me to lead if I were a woman. She was offended and said that I was sexist. And, I responded by asking her if I could do her job (wife, mother, sister, daughter, Christian woman). She laughed and said "of course not."

To which I asked, "so how come a woman can say that a man could never be like her and it's not a problem. But, if a man says that a woman could never be like him then it's sexism?"

She replied, "I see where you're going. Maybe we've just believed a lie and you've stumbled onto the truth. Maybe we just all feel sorry for women and assume men are victimizers and women are victims so they get a blank check to run free and the men should shut up and take it."

The truth is this, we were created male and female. A man is not a woman and a woman is not a man. A man may buy breasts and a woman may buy a penis, but that doesn't change creation. Being a woman is an incredible gift of God and anyone who denies the woman her feminine dignity should be shot. Hear me. I am not saying men are good and women are bad. I am saying they are different not because of culture or sexism but because of God's created order and fully equal designed for cooperation, not competition, under the headship of the male with the female functioning as the supporting helper.




Our problem is a completely androgynous world that believes, wrongly, that we come into this world gender neutral and get to be socialized and eventually pick a gender. But, in our post-war, post-industrial world we no longer need men. They won the wars, built the roads, created the machinery and now that we're fat and happy women have risen to power through more covert means of directing the conversation to victimization, hurt feelings, rights, power struggles and the like. The response to this soft feminism is not hard chauvinism, but Biblical manhood and womanhood whereby we clearly define and enforce men's and women's roles.

As a man, you have duties. From this post forward I will be speaking very forthrightly to Christian men about their duties to tell the truth, be courageous and strive for long forgotten virtues like stoicism, honor, courage, discipline, sacrifice, excellence, headship, and competition.

We have only begun. Read this string. We have much left to do. And, yes the movement is real. The Founding Fathers are chosen, headquarters have been purchased, the Constitution is laid down and we convene in January in Seattle. Then, we will be posting nationally on our own web site and in the Spirit of Fight Club we will go national. Some cities have already contacted us and are online for Operation Backlash.

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 12-16-2000).]

sinner-saint
Junior Member

 posted 12-16-2000 04:12 PM  

In response to everything:

Perhaps we should talk about the parameters of grace as defined biblically. This is a sidenote to the whole thread of biblical manhood, but as long as we don't rabbit-trail (everyone), this is foundational.

Wallace recently posted a response to Elder Bob shedding some biblical light on the Law and Gospel tension in a believer's life. And here, if you aren't a believer in Christ Jesus as both Savior and Lord Almighty, you will get tripped up and confused with every step. Not until one understands the meaning and purpose of Law will they have any grasp of the need, the fullness, and the fruits of God's saving grace poured out through the sacrifice of Jesus.

I could hardly exhaust this topic in a post, or in twenty posts, and as hard as I try and as much thought and wisdom I pour into this writing, the blessed fact remains that coming to an understanding of Law and Gospel is the work of the Holy Spirit on our hearts and minds. So I wholeheartedly point all who query to read the Bible and not look for a quick answer in a single Scriptural passage. Read the bible. Want to make it easier? Okay, read only the New Testament, then go back and (whatever order you decide to read it all) read the entire bible. Take all the time you need. It takes awhile, and I suggest you read everything as many times as you can and put some thought into it. So start now. And do it till you're dead. And don't ever conclude you've got it all down. Live on what you know, but don't stop there.

That said, back to the parameters of grace...

I'm going to assume everybody's heard or read John 3:16. And unfortunately (and to their own perish), that's about all most people care to know and claim. It's a beautiful verse with impactful meaning. It's the truth of God that whoever believes in the unique Son of God, begotten of God, shall not perish but have everlasting life. But taken alone this verse has been used as a copout for every person who in truth does NOT actually believe in the person, work, and word of Christ and holds to the nonexistent eleventh commandment, "Thou shall not judge". This is both a cause and complement to the worldwide epidemic of men without balls or fortitude, without honesty or courage, without spines and without conviction.

I know too many people who think the entire meaning of the bible is "God loves everyone. Don't judge anyone. Be happy in the filth of your life and let your eyes be misty with sentimental visions of the day God welcomes you through the pearly gates. The end. Amen". What a crock! I lived with that mentality for nearly twenty years and my whole vision of God was that he was a helper who conformed his will and desire to mine, and when I asked for things to my own destruction, he'd bring it to pass, because it was all about me.

Then I woke up, praise the Lord!

Every pussified man runs around trying to live his autonomous, "independant" life without a serious care of who he really is, who God is, who his neighbor is, what's expected of him, what loving means. He's selfish (both by nature and by choice) and he seeks his own glory. As many have alluded to before, he bows to every pressure from the feministic world to appease, or (just as bad) he inflates himself with machoness and further proclaims his independent, yet domineering self-identity. And since he's his own man, and since he knows what's best for himself, any opposition to his precious self-idolatry is met with the blanket ammunition of "Don't judge me. Jesus taught not to judge". He did? Funny you mention Jesus, because I was wondering what else he taught? You hold to those words like they're the unshakeable foundation of life, but you can't tell me anything else he said. If this Oprah-Jesus is such a fundamental part of your worldview, teach me your religion, you proud worm, and I'll show you who your god is.

The worm who thinks like this is outside the parameters of God's saving grace.

This sounds shocking to most people, because today the word grace is synonymous to words like "fuzzy", "blanket", "comfort", "tolerance", etc. and the word Truth is questioned altogether. Christ came full of grace and truth (see John 1:1-18), and without truth, grace is not grace. It cannot be. For a good survey on Truth, see the entire book of Romans. Particularly, for the verdict laid on all of mankind, see chap. 1:18-23 and 3:10-18. God is not happy with sin. He never will be. God is angry and wrathful toward sinners.

1 John 1:5-7 -- "This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin."

If you think for a moment that being covered by grace means you can totally disregard the commands of God, you live your life in vain. You do not know God. You do not fear God. You do not love God. You will not see God. You are lawless and vile and already condemned. "For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is DEATH, but to be spritually minded is LIFE and PEACE. Because the carnal mind (the sinful nature) is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God." Romans 8:5-8.

You can try to be "good" with one of two motives. You can do so to make God and your




neighbor happy with you, which is doing it by your own strength, on the outside while your heart is wicked inside. This is also doing it to your own glory, trying to earn a pass into heaven and good marks with God, pats on the back from your "brother". This is moralism and self-worship. Those who go this route are notably marked with constant anxiety because they never stop evaluating themselves and judging others, and in their heart of hearts they know they can never be good enough, but try to fool themselves anyway.

OR, you can do all good works IN LIGHT of God's full revelation in His word. That is, for those who believe, yes God is truly Good, yes I am truly wicked. Yes, God took the punishment due me and laid it on Christ His Son. Yes, I do not deserve this immeasurable gift. Yes I am adopted into God's family with the full righteousness of Christ. Yes, I am in God's grace and sealed to Him by His Spirit. Yes, Praise God, I will ever be with Him! And yes, by all means, I want to work out this precious salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God who works in me both to will and to do according to His good purpose. I am not my own, I was bought for a price. May Your will be done. Amen.

Sin still has consequence. Evil is always evil, whether you are saved or perishing. So wake up! Sin no more. Be clothed in Christ and walk a walk worthy of the calling with which you've been called. Do good, delight in God's commands, love truth, hate evil, be conformed to the image of Christ!

Be a man.

sinner-saint
Junior Member

 posted 12-16-2000 04:33 PM  

WW2,




In your list of long forgotten virtues, you mentioned competition. Could you expand on this? Thanks, s-s

skewter
Junior Member

 posted 12-17-2000 06:56 PM   

pastor mark weighed in on this topic tonight. coincidence?

Porkfry
Member















 posted 12-18-2000 10:26 AM  

I was speaking with a friend of mine today and he brought up something that I didn't think about, that I think might fit in here.

Our Generation has never had to "grow up". WE haven't had a war (skirmishes don't really count against a world war), a depression, or some other kind of catastrophe that has really made the men stand up and be men.

All we have to do is sit and play video games, or watch sports kick on the WWF. Our lives are centered around fixing up our Cars to make them up to par with the next guy. Or even our computers for that matter. RAM becomes more important than manhood. DSL or A cable modem is WAY better than some sort of "relationship". A Dolby surround sound system with a 88 inch flat screen TV with a DVD player becomes the new "girl friend". Our things provide "men" today with more companionship than actual companionship. So then when actual companionship comes into the picture it's only for something physical. If it gets to that point there is not real reason to get married because in the end what kind of commitment are you going to be willing to have in a disposable society. Where it costs more to fix something than buy a new product.

I like taking trains of thought or societal worldviews and try to see their ultimate end. This one however slipped past me that a capitalist society with no conflict would lead to an extreme love for things and a disassociation with the rest of man kind.

	Porkfry
wifey poo Junior Member	<div>  posted 12-18-2000 01:47 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Men, I salute you. Thank you for the realization of your God-given duties. I will continue to pray that you will be strong and courageous.</p> <p>You can pray that the years of femi-education will be stripped from the women in your lives as you love and serve them as Christ did the church. And that they will awaken as women excited about their God, the plan of His creation, and the men He has called them to serve and love.</p>
Squatting Bear Junior Member	<div>  posted 12-18-2000 05:06 PM   <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Porkfry, Correction, there was a war, anyone remember the Gulf War? It was a weird sensation sitting at home watching my friends on CNN taking Iraqis prisoner. Made me feel very old.</p>
KatieVonbora Junior Member	<div>  posted 12-18-2000 05:47 PM    <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>I am a woman and I am not in any way offended by the word pussy or pussified in this thread. I believe that this is a long time coming. This is an important issue within American, paticularly Christian society. To give you some background to know where I come from.....</p> <p>I am a VERY happily married, indian, Christian woman. I am childless, not for biological reasons. I do not stay barefoot and pregnant and I happen to be one of the MOST stubborn people you will ever meet. I have to control my sailors tongue and I love to argue.</p> <p>But I understand that as both a Christian and a wife it is my responsiblity to submit(not roll over and die) to my husband. Two people cannot walk thru a door at the same time, one must lead. It is not a matter of superiority or one being less worthy than the other.</p> <p>I support this movement wholeheartedly. Because before we can be the wives and mothers that we should be our husbands must figure out the paradox of masculinity.</p> <p>I must say though that I have seen more whining in the last four pages than at a full days work at a childcare center. You are all getting off the major point....what does being a man mean? It isn't grunting and pounding of chests, although I have seen alot of that. That is a good start I guess....</p> <p>When will this posting on the BB end and the actual accountablity begin? Because if all you do is talk you are all proving yourselves liars.</p>
Porkfry Member	<div>  posted 12-18-2000 07:17 PM   <input type="text"/> </div> <hr/> <p>Squatting Bear:</p> <p>Well that was the "Conflict" I was talking about. A good friend of mine was in one of the "Tank killer" divisions of the army and he had a number of horrific pictures that he showed me how ugly the fight was. Although I know a lot of people died and I am not trying to belittle their pain due to Gulf war syndrome or watching one of their buddies die. In the grand scale of world wars...well that wasn't as big as W.W.II (not William Wallace) Or W.W.I. I didn't remember a huge call to arms being heard through the streets where everyone went to benefit the war. I don't recall my mother leaving her job in the dental industry to go to work in a bomb factory...or off somewhere making ships or planes.</p>

So when I say war I am looking at the one's that have shaped our country due to the huge Sociological changes that arose due to the war. Anyone remember "Rosie the Riveter"? I don't recall any pro-war propaganda posters like that. Plus that was the first time women really left the "home" to go to work.




Yes the Gulf war was bad. In the grand scheme of things it was a "war" but not every man had to go. Not everyone was as effected as people were during W.W.I, W.W.II and Vietnam.

Those brought about social change and conflict inside the system. We...me...everyone in our generation (post boomer) have really lived in a nice cushy environment. Conflict Brings change. For without conflict you can't grow.

Sorry if I wasn't clear the first time through...

Porkfry

hopeful
Member

 posted 12-18-2000 09:14 PM  


Anybody interested in a film that relates to the pussified topic. I regretfully saw "What Women Want". The man is pussified. The theme is feministic.

*****Twisted Quotes from the film.*****

"Only a gay man can satisfy a women in the sack."

"Women are Knights in shining armor instead of men"

"Its a womens world out there"

It made me sick! 

shaun
Junior Member

 posted 12-19-2000 04:34 AM   

William Wallace II,



In your response to Elder-Bob you assumed by his tone that he was "either an unbeliever, or possibly a Christian with a very low view of God's Word and in need of some sound theological instruction..." I propose, as you proceeded with your good explanation of Law, Gospel, and Grace, that that was the entire point of his post, to remind you of this... That the scripture I Timothy 2:11-12 ("A woman should learn in quietness and full submission. I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man; she must be silent.") can be included in the category of Law and there is little grace with which you have dealt women in some of your posts. I maintain not all of your posts, and you have graciously apologized for 'backhanded' tone and in turn dealt respectfully with women. So, a danger, I think has been made obvious, is the extreme in the application of that specific scripture and others like it. Now I see that there are beginings of constructive discussions about the role of men and women in the home, church, and world, in response to some very valid complaints and points you have brought up. Let us continue in this.

What is this about "... You quasi-homo thinking men have screwed the whole thing up?" Ecc. 7:13 says, "Consider the work of God; For who can make straight what He has made crooked?" and, vice versa.... If this movement, as ReformUrAss has brought up, is the way of of God, then who can screw it up?

shaun

[This message has been edited by shaun (edited 12-19-2000).]




A_Corinthian

 posted 12-19-2000 08:57 AM  

Junior Member

HEY REFORM!!!!!! When this starts, im taking gladiator, and your cage faze, baby calvinistic, butt down.....

Porkfry
Member

 posted 12-19-2000 09:52 AM  

I'm totally in! Last night I was chillin with my wife and out of the blue she asked me if I was reading the "Pussified nation" thread on the Midrash. I was totally blown away. Manly because I didn't know she read the Midrash.

So she tells me that Mark's sermon was almost Verbatim from this thread...So I started to wonder who WWII actually is. So I come in and I read the entire thread and I just wanted to say that I'm not so sure it's Mark. Either way...that's neither here nor there.

The main point to this post is the following. I have only been a Christian for about 2 and half years. From where I stand I think I'm doin ok in the "Man of God" area although I could be sorely mistaken. That being the case I know that I have more to work on. Mainly because I didn't really have a "stable" home environment with a real Father figure or a manly figure for that matter. All the men that were in my life either beat the Crap out of my mom or were drug addicts. I never really had a good example to look up to as to what a Godly man should be like. So now I am at the point in my life where I want to be the Man that God has called me to be. I want to be the spiritual leader of my household. I want to be a good example to other young men in the church as to how to be in the role that God has given them.

So with that said I want to sign up for the Movement. My only desire in this life is to do the will of God and to be a Good husband for my wife. I grew up pussing out I don't want to do that any more.

Over the past 2 and a half years God has really been working on me in Overdrive. I have come to the realization that I have duties that God has set up and I want to learn more about those duties.




My life is Forfeit. My feelings are Forfeit. My wants are forfeit (although my self-centered nature doesn't like that one very much)My Rights are forfeit. I am here for one reason. To Give glory to God in all things.

So where do I go to hook up and gimme the papers to sign. I'm in.

Porkfry

[This message has been edited by Porkfry (edited 12-19-2000).]

Jebus
Junior Member

 posted 12-19-2000 01:30 PM  

I find this thread so, so interesting.

I don't know how to take it all. I have no intentions of throwing scripture anywhere because honestly I could take scripture and use it to back up any stance. Plus I am not the theologian a number of you appear to be.

So I won't stand up and try to impress any of you. Honestly I don't care to. So with that said I will get to the meat of this post and quit the foreplay.

We have a two camps here. The Wallace camp, who could read the things he has written and take it as it is. Because of that they (being the people aligned with Wallace) have no intentions of treating women like second rate citizens. They have no intention of keeping their wives tied up in the kitchen, bare foot and pregnant. They are ready to stand up and take the Ground that they are supposed to. They are (hopefully) going to put this into action and not leave here with the energy one would have after a really good motivational speech. Where the "high" wears off in a matter of days. My hopes are that this high won't actually be a high as when a person first comes to Christ and wants to convert the world. But one just as our walk with Christ becomes as much a part of

you as your walk with Christ. If you believe that Christ Died for you then you also have to believe that God has a role for you. That also being the case Man hood/woman hood is as much a part of your Christian walk as Baptism or Communion or being a Good husband to your wife or a part of your community.

Then there is the non-with Wallace side of the argument that is bent about the words used in WWII's posts. Either they believe he is not being as compassionate as Christ might have been in this situation. Or his choice of words might not have been conducive to a great conversation. Where both sides walk away feeling that they are in the right and they can feel good about their decision whatever that may be. The problem with that is that this is a two sided argument. You either are on one side and you are moving toward a better tomorrow where you are a man or you stay where you are in your passive world. Cut and dry. Black and white. God Calls us to something we do it. If not we (and God) call that sin. Not everything gets put in a nice user friendly package. Not every time you get reprimanded are you going to like it. However we are called to hold each other (in the body) accountable for their actions. That being the case, I feel that WWII is completely in the right. The body doesn't just mean your local church. If you are my Brother/sister in Christ I am going to hold you accountable. And I pray that you would do the same. If you don't (just as with manly hood) you aren't doing your job.

William: I don't know your heart. I can't judge that. God will. And that being the case if God has convicted you about this then my only suggestion (although it seems you have already done this) is to pray about it and make sure you are where you should be. I have a feeling you are in the right place due to the fact that your focus/motivation is the glory of God. GREAT! Keep that up. That is the point. God gets all the attention and we are just the instruments by which he gets it. Just make sure you don't get all high and mighty if this thing really goes through. I am interested to watch what happens. I will check back here often to watch it's progress.

OK to all of you who read this:

Screw his tone, Screw his choice of words. If you get hung up on that you are missing the big E on the eye chart. The focus (if you didn't know this already) is that Men currently aren't men. They are women, and women are men (not in the physical sense). Work towards changing that. You are called to. God is going to have words with you on either side of the gender coin if you don't find your place. Rejoice in your role. Rejoice in where God has put you. Both have dignity and both have a purpose. A great purpose. The Glory of the living God.

I know of no other thing in our world where you have that much of an honor behind your actions.

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 12-19-2000 01:31 PM   

Now we are getting somewhere. One fundamental issue to recognize is that since Adam every one of us is trying to avoid any and all authority in our lives in an effort to become our own gods sitting on our own thrones ruling over our own kingdoms and issuing our own decrees.

Pastors don't want authority, so they don't have legitimate peer based elders ruling with and over them. Men don't go to churches with other strong men who will call them to their duties. Women do not want strong men who will rule. Children do not want strong parents who will discipline them. And, none of us wants Christ as Lord, but we're happy to take Him as Savior. This amounts to saying that you'll let Jesus die for all your sin but your life is still your own, and this is simply not a Christian. Christ Himself came not to do His own will, but the will of the Father and taught us to pray "thy will be done." Jesus was completely selfless, but not for us, instead for the glory of the Father and we happen to be benefactors of that but not the primary focus of Jesus efforts.

Think about it, who do you willingly submit to? Who has any spiritual authority over you?

If you are single (particularly a woman) and living on your own this may seem like the oddest question you have ever considered because the intent of your life is to have your own bank account, your own home, your own car, your own schedule, and your own life under your complete and total rule to ensure you have your "rights" and live with "convenience". Can you possibly even think that this looks to the world like Jesus Christ?

This sort of autonomous independent living assumes that we indeed not sinful and prone to self indulgence and error and denies that a primary function of the gospel is to reconcile us one to another as we are reconciled to God in Christ. The entire pattern of logic is "worldly" and hellish, which would explain it's consequences that surround us.

ReformUrAss
Member

📄 posted 12-19-2000 01:32 PM 🗨️ 📧 📝

I just heard something that made me wanna puke.

Did you know that only 4% of evangelical "Christian" "men" in America tithe out of their income?

I could cuss out my own string on this one but I just leave everybody with this - BULL SHIT!

Do you realize that when the Bible talked about men giving a tenth of all they own, God was speaking to people living in what would be called today a third world country.

96 percent of Christian men rob God on an regular basis. And we wonder why the church in our blessed country is dying like it has some sort of spiritual ebola virus.

[This message has been edited by ReformUrAss (edited 12-19-2000).]

William Wallace II
Member

📄 posted 12-19-2000 01:50 PM 🗨️ 📧 📝

All true. Want to know what's even worse? The average church does not have elders who even check this. I could tell you of countless churches I know personally where the elders and pastors don't even tithe to their church and no one knows about it because no one is checking up on anybody else. Again, nobody wants any authority. Paul seems to indicate that the tithe was a bottom line lowest level of sacrifice for the believers under the law, but like all things those of us now under grace should be expected to do much more (2 Corinthians 8 & 9). The myth is that the money I have is my money and I get to determine if and how much I give to God. The reality is that everything belongs to God and I need to ask how much He wants me to borrow from Him for things like rent and food.

William Wallace II
Member

📄 posted 12-19-2000 02:07 PM 🗨️ 📧 📝



Now that we're pulling back fig leaves I'm open to suggestions. The following topics I will post in the near future and am open to other areas you may want to explore. However, just because you ask does not mean that I deem it important. So, there will be no whining.

How a manly man worships his God.
How a manly man takes a bride.
How a manly man pleases a bride.
How a manly man uses his penis.
How a manly man fathers his children.
How a manly man pastors his family.
How a manly man engages sinful men.
How a manly man earns a living.

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 12-19-2000).]

A_Corinthian

Junior Member

 posted 12-19-2000 02:21 PM  

I agree with reform and wallice.... i was part of the 96% of men that stole money from God..... it wasnt until i was reading Acts about that man Ananias with his wife, and how they withheld money they had pledged to God. Peter said that failing to fully pay what he owed to God for his tithe, Satan filled his heart. And so God killed him, and his wife. That put some fear of God into me.

I think we as christian men in this nation have lost a fear of God. Think about it..... we think of God as our father, or a friend. but do we accually fear him??? Hopefully im not getting off subject, but if its going to take God, WWII, or any other thing to put the fear of God into me, so be it.

Maybe i can teach my children more than what i learned; that there is only two things in this world they should fear, God and their father.....

Porkfry

Member

 posted 12-19-2000 02:26 PM  

Will,

I think that all of these are viable topics. These are things that I am seriously interested in leanring about. Hell, I think every MAN of God should have a desire to learn about these things. I would suggest writing the different topics down on a big piece of paper and throw a dart. Which ever one you hit first do a topic on that one.

So how does one find out about the "Fight Club" sort of thing starting in January? News letter? Radio show of some kind? Notes passed during home room?

Later
Porkfry

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Close Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.



- [Midrash](#)
- [General](#)
- [Pussified Nation \(Page 5\)](#)

[POST NEW TOPIC](#)

[POST REPLY](#)

[UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!](#)

[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

Author	Topic: Pussified Nation
A_Corinthian Junior Member	<p> posted 12-19-2000 02:27 PM </p> <hr/> <p>hey WILL, hopefully in a few weeks i wont need topic #4 Praise jesus for marraige, sex, and the sexual freedom my bride and I have in christ, to get it on.</p>
William Wallace II Member	<p> posted 12-19-2000 02:33 PM </p> <hr/> <p>Brilliant. Now we're making progress.</p> <p>I would agree that our therapy driven culture has turned God into a counselor dispensing kind hearted advice to the soft hearted and soft minded rather than a king shouting orders to his troops over whom He rules with sovereign authority of life and death. The Bible is clear that the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom and that fools reject discipline and wisdom (Proverbs 1:7).</p> <p>God is indeed loving, longsuffering, kind and patient. But, he is also a consuming fire who is coming again to judge the living and the dead, already flooded the earth, killed every firstborn in Egypt, and promises in Revelation to have a wine press in which He throws His enemies to crush them and have their blood as high as a horse flow for miles.</p> <p>Throw in the fact that He had the strength to kill and raise Himself from death. Look at how the God the Father killed God the Son (Isaiah 53:10) and ask yourself, should I not have some fear of this God? Have I not become pussified and thereby made God in my own image and likeness as the Pussified which would explain why I no longer fear him?</p> <p>Here's a good old word we'll resurrect today.</p> <p>Idolatry.</p>
William Wallace II Member	<p> posted 12-19-2000 02:35 PM </p> <hr/> <p>A-Corinthian. Congratulations. "May your fountain be blessed, and may you rejoice in the wife of your youth. A loving doe, a graceful deer-may her breasts satisfy you always..." Proverbs 5:18-19a</p>
A_Corinthian Junior Member	<p> posted 12-19-2000 03:28 PM </p> <hr/> <p>AMEN.... her stature is like that of the palm tree, and her breast are its fruit, I said i will climb that tree and take hold of its fruit. Song of songs 7:7&8</p>
Orual	<p> </p>



Junior Member

posted 12-19-2000 03:28 PM

I have a topic suggestion:

How a manly man courts a womanly woman.

cell'me
Member

 posted 12-19-2000 04:23 PM  

I'm curious wallace -

Do you believe that you are now making progress in this thread because everyone is along for your merry ride? Or, are you willing to concede that honest, faithful queries that run contrary to your judicial understanding of the gospel can also promote progress?

The past several posts of this thread have driven the gospel to a place of judicial standing. A place I - nor John's Gospel - thinks it belongs. A non-judicial view of the gospel turns the vector arrow of faith completely around from what is being presented here.

In other words, the judicial gospel presents God as an angry, vengeful and wrathful God that somehow needs to be appeased. Christ, sacrificed on our behalf, is that necessary appeasement. Well, folks, that is nothing more than paganism. This is right along the lines of pagans offering the pure, virgin sacrifice to the angry volcano-god by throwing her into the mouth of the volcano, so that his anger will be appeased and there will be peace in the valley. Are you kidding?

The non-judicial gospel is no less powerful and yet restores the proper order to God's concern: to reconcile his creation. Yes, Jesus is the sacrifice, and yes he paid the price - but, for us and our wretchedness, not God! Jesus was not trying to appease God by his death, he was trying to show God's undying love for us. Jesus assumed a position of solidarity with us, not over and against us - judging from a safe distance. The arrow or reason for Christ's death points to us, not God. God did not kill his own son, we did! It was our rejection and our (false) judgement of God which led to his death. Jesus himself said,

"The reason my Father loves me is that I lay down my life-- only to take it up again. No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from my Father." (NIV)

We are the fellow murderers of Christ. Where is our sense of responsibility in that realization, wallace?

The question is this:

Is God a BLOODTHIRSTY, or a BLOODSHEDDING, God?

By your account he is bloodthirsty. By John's account he is bloodshedding. I choose to follow the Gospel according to John, rather than according to you.

Prayerfully submitted.

[This message has been edited by cell'me (edited 12-19-2000).]

[This message has been edited by cell'me (edited 12-19-2000).]

KatieVonbora
Junior Member

 posted 12-19-2000 04:40 PM   

I like this topic of how a manly man courts his wife. And I must say my husband is an EXPERT at that so I'll add my two cents.

You love your wife despite and because of who she is. You perform acts of kindness not for the sexual acts you think you will receive in turn. My lover gives me flowers once a month every month; even though we are dirt poor he scrapes together the cash to get me flowers because he knows I love them.

He wrote me a song after our wedding expressing the joy he felt when he saw me his bride walk down the aisle the first time.
He won't allow me to nit-pick my appearance and insult his wife. He listens to my tirades and whining but he won't allow me to push life out of perspective.

I am my beloveds and he is mine.

[This message has been edited by KatieVonbora (edited 12-19-2000).]

Bryan
Administrator

 posted 12-19-2000 08:32 PM   

Cell'me-

You sound bitter. Maybe it would help if you looked at the direction this thread has taken not as WWII making the progress, but simply as progress being made? Because progress IS being made- boys are being convicted of not owning up to their duties and responsibilities, dialogue is taking place, people's views of God are being challenged, both boys and men are rethinking their understanding of their role as Sons of God, etc. The list could go on.

My challenge to you and everyone else reading this: Stop with the useless chatter and begin making a difference! Yes, perhaps you've disagreed with some of what has been said and/or with the tone in which it was delivered. So what! Our society has a problem. The church has a problem. We need to simply acknowledge this and move forward. All of this bb banter sounds like avoidance of the issue at hand: Christian men (most, not all) have been for many years dropping the ball; they've embraced pagan world-views (feminism, inalienable-rightsism, self-esteemism, etc.) and made the church, Christ's bride, subject to these crooked rules! WWII has simply said: Here's the problem. Let us say, Here I am, send me.

And cell'me, what is this 'the gospel is non-judicial' crap? The Gospel is judicial inasmuch as God is judicial. Do not put God in a box. He is the JUDGE, He is vengeful, He is holy, He is righteous, He is absolutely free. He is not the pansy-ass you imply. Yes, He's bloodshedding; but it's not always His own. He's killed thousands of babies for His own glory! This doesn't mean He is "bloodthirsty", it means He is free to do what He'll do with His creation. His "concern" is not as you say; to reconcile His creation. His "concern" is with being glorified. (Not narcissistically, but because there is no other way. He will be glorified; He is God!) Fortunately for us, He chose to glorify Himself through the sending of His Son to redeem us by death in our stead! You are correct that Jesus was not trying to appease God by going to the cross, but you are incorrect that He went to the cross "for us and our wretchedness, not God!" He went to the cross to glorify His Father, not to save us. We are simply the beneficiaries of this glorification! You and others might say this is just semantics- it's not. It's a fundamental understanding of God. He is justified in doing whatever He wants to do- we have NO rights. Yes, He loves us tremendously, but not because we've earned it or deserve it. We place too much importance on ourselves if we believe God became a man and died on the cross just for us! God created this world, pursues us, sends us a savior, sanctifies us, etc. -that He might be glorified, not (solely) because He loves us. He loves us as a MEANS of being glorified.

Praise be to GOD!

If anyone disagrees with me, please start a new Midrash post. Let's stop with the idle chit-chat in this thread and start fulfilling our God-given duties!





This is my last post here as I believe enough has been said. Let's move.

VIVA LA REFORMA NEUVO!

SOLA DE-PUSSIFICATIONA!

Humbly,
-Bryan

zugbot
Junior Member

 posted 12-19-2000 08:46 PM   

Bravo Bryan Dutt! Well put.

-- bryan zug

cell'me
Member

 posted 12-19-2000 09:15 PM  

Bryan,

Thanks for your thots. Before I respond in another thread (per your request) to your "judicial gospel" let me note this.

I am intrigued by the inconsistency applied to some posts as opposed to those, for instance, of Wallace. How is it that some, including my own impassioned writings, are dismissed as "bitter" or "one-upmanship" or "missing the point" and yet they contain none of the inflammatory rhetoric or hurling of insults or misuse of Scripture that Will's contain?

I do not dispute that progress has been made on this thread. But, at what expense? Dissent is met with hostility and any disagreement is viewed as proof positive for the necessity of this topic. It seems a little provincial to me. I cannot state this any more clearly - I agree in principle with Wallace's message. So why is it not "proper" to engage the messenger in some sort of dialogue? Again, why the close-minded, arrogant stance on this issue?

So, allow me to get off of everyone's back - apparently the very hard-nosed accountability that Will seeks to impose on the new order is not readily accepted here. I apologize for attempting to respond in kind to Mr. Wallace's authority. It seems as though he truly is king here and that makes no sense to me.

Prayerfully.

skewter
Junior Member

 posted 12-19-2000 10:13 PM   

cell:

blah, blah, blah, shut up! your argument is clear, but it's also irrelevant at this point.

the best way to continue to present your views is by conducting yourself in the way you've described, not by trying for the last word.

let's move on. let's enact these principles we've discussed, and let's move on.

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 12-19-2000 11:57 PM   

Cell Me -

Thank you for the presentation on todays topic of IDOLOTRY. I think that your god is very cute and his gospel sure made me feel all fuzzy inside 🤪 Do they have parks for gods like yours where you can take them off their leashes and let them play? I wonder if you ever checked the Scripture that has been mentioned in previous posts about our God. Like for instance Revelation 14:14-20? You know when He takes people and puts them in His big wrath winepress. Then He gets in it tramples them so that so much blood flows out that it rises as high as the horses' bridles for a distance of 180 miles. What do you think our God would say to those people before He hops in His winepress of His wrath? "You know I hate the sin but not the sinner" or "This is gonna hurt me more than its gonna hurt you".

I really loved this quote here, "the judicial gospel presents God as an angry, vengeful and wrathful God that somehow needs to be appeased. Christ, sacrificed...Well, folks, that is nothing more than paganism."

I agree that we should continue the progress we've been making in getting back to the subject but I just thought Cellmes god that he constructed with his mind went right along with the topic of idolatry.

To the subject of a manly man courting a women - I recently have been listening to a tape series by Douglas Wilson of Canon Press on this subject. He made the point of the pattern

that Scripture gives is this - Men marry, women are given in marriage. So what do we do in a pussified nation like ours where fathers don't believe they have the God given authority and responsibility to GIVE their daughters away, when the Bible says they do. In modern marriage ceremonies when the fathers stand up and answer the question about "who gives this women" its just like some cute little concession that nobody takes serious. If a father objected to the marriage he wouldn't even get invited to the wedding to have his little 15 minutes of fame in the ceremony. This is nothing less than godlessness. I believe with out a shadow of a doubt that the way God calls a man to approach a woman to court her is THROUGH HER FATHER. Doug Wilson gives many wise and biblical reasons for this. This will be the way I court the woman I marry and you can be damn sure this is the way my daughter will be courted.




Lets keep moving with the progress even if we do have waded through the rivers of tears that are shed by the boys who cry when they don't get spoken to in the standards of mannerism establish by the revolution in pop psychology.

SoliDeoGloria-
Calvin

The tape series is called, "Biblical Courtship" and you can find it along with a ton of other great teaching at Canonpress.org

[This message has been edited by ReformUrAss (edited 12-22-2000).]

adummy
Member

 posted 12-20-2000 12:09 AM  

being a dummy is no good. False humility is nothing more than pride. Hey porkfry, pass me the note in homeroom when your through, I want to sign up.
~Repenting shmuck




Viv
Junior Member

 posted 12-20-2000 12:13 AM   

The manly men are rallying!



Reminds me of the Rocky montage....

pinky
Junior Member

 posted 12-20-2000 12:23 AM  

getting closer! Dah nuh nuh! Dah nuh nuh! (rocky theme, hard to sing on posts). If the reality of the secret society is a tangible one, give me the pen and paper. Nothing wrong with real substantial men. Like the grass in heaven via The Great Divorce. Wouldn't mind some growing pains for the sake of God's glory.
~pinky

Porkfry
Member

 posted 12-20-2000 09:30 AM  

Dummy: Yeah I will pass you the note. Did you study for that test on Postmodernism Vs. the Socioeconomic effects of transcendentalism on a communist society? Can I just say that I hate the tests in Homeroom. Anywho, I watched the Matrix last night and forgot to study. I might have to copy off of your test...

On a completely non school related note:

I was driving home with my wife last night and I asked her if she thought I was a Pussified husband. She told me that I was not Pussified and that actually I was just the opposite. Mind you I was kinda shocked because I thought I was messing up all over the place. She told me that in the beginning of our relationship I was a lot weaker. She told me that God has been working on my life and that she Respects me because I am strong. She also went into the point that it didn't mean that I was perfect. I still had stuff to work on but the point was that I had a desire to grow not only in Christ but also as a Husband and as a MAN. I

was pretty stoked with that. It's always good to hear that your wife doesn't think you are a weak, sniveling little Pussified shell of a man.

We continued to discuss this and it really started to dawn on me that this is a very important topic. Mainly for the fact that being Pussified really effects a whole lot of areas. Especially the view your wife will have on you. The last thing I want is for my weakness to make my wife not respect me. Not in a prideful sense but as her husband.

So with that being said I seriously feel that all the Pussified men across the nation/world need a real kick in the teeth. Just the along the same lines when a person is steeped in gross sin. They need to get that sin out of their life and repent and a outward expression of repentance is change. We have been molded to believe that men need to embrace their inner child and have a good cry. I am not saying crying is bad. Crying out of remorse of a lost loved one is ok. Don't get me wrong. Men need to stand up. And fill the shoes that God has given them to fill.

"Real men don't have an inner child. They have an inner Steak."

Porkfry

xrizzomiz
Member

 posted 12-20-2000 11:14 AM   

To all the man-ginas who have contributed to this bb. Have any of you ever been mistaken for being a man? Is your "bro" keepin' your teets from draggin' on the floor? Do you tighten your girdle to try and keep your wee-wees from loosin' all blood supply?

cell'me: In Rom 1:18, God's wrath is likened to an orgy (lit. orge in the greek), whereby God is foaming at the mouth in anticipation to fully dispenche His justice and anger upon rebellious mankind. This is the way some commentators describe God's wrath. Although He "endures with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction" (Rom 9:22), He nonetheless is waiting to dispense His just judgement upon the wicked.

For the elect, Christ was the One on whom God dispensed His judgement. St. John himself uses the term propitiation/satisfaction (lit. hilasmos in the greek; 1 Jn 2:2, 4:10, cf. Rom 3:25). This one word has been used by many a great theologians to exegetically justify the doctrine of substitutionary atonement. Even while we were "dead in our trespasses and sins" (Eph 2:1), "were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest" (Eph 2:3), and "even when we were dead in our transgressions" (Eph 2:5a), "[God] made us alive together with Christ" (Eph 2:5b).

The point here is that God was extremley pissed off at us cuz of our sin, and He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf (2 Cor 5:21), (lit. huper/anti in the greek). Christ took the guilt we incurred cuz of our sin upon Himself (expiation) and thereby satisfied (propitiation) God's wrath. His righteousness was then imputed to our account (justification).

The pagans have stories of dying and rising gods, wrathful deities needing appeasment, and other similiar redemptive stories only cuz this was promised long ago to Eve and later to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. The good news of the coming redeemer of mankind is woven into the very tapestry of the history of mankind, and has been preserved from generation to generation even amongst the pagans.

All non-substitutionary views of the atonement have been tried and found wanting over the last two-thousand years of church history (it's too much work tryin' to keep 'em clean and they just bleed too much ☹️ Bad Theology-->Pussification!!!

BTW, William Wallace wasn't disembowled or even neutered at the end of his life. No, the man's name was changed to Sweet Willy while he was in prison. The scene at the end of the movie was just Sweet Willy receivin' his final penile enema. The man was really fightin' for the freedom and rights of the Scottish Rainbow Brigade (Hollywood is the king of historical revision). Willliam Wallace was no manly man.

Tyler Durden turned out to be a neurophysiological misfiring in the Sylvian Fissure of Jack's brain. Tyler tried to be the successor to Nietzsche, but kind of forgot that Hitler already tried the "Ubermensch Program" and failed. He also had a tough time reminding "himsleves" that




nihilism means Fight Club is as pointless and meaningless as everything else. Besides, a manly man would be repulsed at the thought of another guy occupying the same body as him. All in all, Tyler was just another puss.

Now a real man was the good and honorable "Jewels" (aka, Sammuel L. Jackson in Pulp Fiction). Even the man's name is a token of gratitude to manhood everywhere. In the film he refers to the female genitalia as the "holy of holies" (much love for my sistas). The man abides by a biblical dietary plan as he "does not dig on swine". Most of all, when he gets his wallet stolen, and like a good man he has to apply some pressure to try and get it back, and the would-be criminals are forced to ask him which wallet is his, he replies with coolness, "It's the one that says Bad Motha Fucka on it!". Now if Jesus- who is at the right hand of the Father "far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come" (Eph 1:21)- if He ever loses His wallet, we all know it's the one that says BADDEST MOTHFA FUCKA on it!!!

Now that's a Manly Man fo ya,

ICHTHUS

Porkfry
Member

 posted 12-20-2000 05:11 PM  

What can you guys tell me about the "Promise Keepers"?

I recall back when I was in high school (or thereabouts) they came to Seattle and had some big crying prayer meeting or something at the King dome I think. I recall there being a bunch of feminist/anti-promise keeper types railing the people going in. Plus there were a bunch of the Promise keeper's wives who took the "this is what a Godly man is supposed to be" stance and they stood outside the king dome and were passing out bibles or Juice or something, they were also being attacked (not physically) by the feminist/anti-promise keeper types.

So gimme some back ground. What theological side of the coin do they fall? What church most stands behind them? Or rather what churches if that applies? Are they coming to town soon? Or did they die off?




From what I can tell the "movement" would be in strict opposition (from what I know) to the Promise keepers. Is that the case? Or am I mistaken?

OK L8R!!!

Porkfry



Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 12-20-2000 06:25 PM  

I'm getting the sense that a lot of people are thinking that this topic has been adequately discussed with nothing more to say on this thread. Although it is absolutely imperative that one acts on what what says (or posts), I believe this chat has only begun to scratch the surface and I hope to see it continue on in hopes that it makes if only one person think.

Many of the posts have emphasized the need for submission to and greater understanding of God as the means of becoming more of a man. And that's good. God is good. Slight problem here though.

Who's God?

It's the human tendency to view the Almighty, God the Father in much the same way we've seen and experienced our earthly fathers. Scripture says that God is love, but if one has grown up in a home where the father is abusive, absent, or remote, this will color one's view of the Father in such a way as to make it very difficult to see Him as He is.




Through Christ Jesus we can come to the Father, be known by Him and get to know Him;

but that is a journey of many, many steps. To strive to emulate our Father as we once sought to copy our fathers as little boys is what we're looking for in becoming men, but when one is left without an earthly example either in childhood or the church community, its like to trying to describe the shape of the color yellow.

Enter the church. What can we do in our communities to help fill this void of ignorance and sin so that we can see the Father? Do we have the balls and knowlege to call the men out of boyhood into manhood, both spiritually and physically? I'm not talking about listing in some sermon or bible study, "a man is this: blah blah blah, a man does that: blah blah blah" but drawing the line in the dirt for them to irrevocably to cross over into manhood as every other culture in history has done for it's males. There isn't supposed to be any options when it's time to be called out. I believe this is a pertinent need (1 Cor 13:11-12) and I wish to God I knew what I could do about it.

zugbot

Junior Member

 posted 12-20-2000 06:59 PM  

On Promise Keepers. Have had a lot of contact with them. Two friends were deeply involved in PK leadership (one on the board since its early inception). I attended the 2nd, 3rd, and 5th rallies in Colorado where it was founded. Was heavily involved for 7 years in a church that idolized promise keepers. With that, here's my experience...

It was founded around 92/93 in response to manifestations of the pussified male phenom. Basically the coach of the Colorado Buffalos college football team wanted to call men to take seriously their roles as men, husbands, and fathers. They started doing stadium gatherings over a weekend that would then be supported by the formation of men's accountability groups in the local churches.

The idea seemed necessary and revolutionary because of the sad state of affairs re. the pussified male. Gatherings generated lots of flack from feminist and gay rights groups. There was a lot of weeping and repenting. I saw (and participated in) a lot of emotional scenes.

Here's the heart of where I think things went awry.

Calling men to obedience and repentance is only biblical when the purpose, means, and ends of these acts are giving God glory. If obedience and repentance are seen as the key to getting good families, happy lives (and eventually SUV's), then we've just bought into the idea that God exists to make us happy.

God has, ever so subtly, become Prozac.

What starts out as something with good elements (like focus on the family) becomes an idol. Complicating the situation further is a complete ignorance of the rights/happiness mentality that governs this present age.

The end result is that this supposed journey deeper into Biblical manhood instead becomes an exercise in pop psychology self-discovery with a masculine sheen on it.

Unfortunately I never realized these things until it was too late. I was married to a woman who believed that God existed to make her "happy". When she found herself in a place where she was not "happy", she eventually came to the conclusion that God had told her to divorce me and go start a new life.

This was hard enough to deal with. I tried to truthfully and lovingly appeal to her many times. If I made any errors in trying to discipline my household in the scriptural difference between "happiness" and joy, it was in not coming down more firmly and just saying - "Look, this is wrong. The Bible says it's wrong. God say's it's wrong. And I say it's wrong."

I was afraid that if I was too vocal and determined about it, I would just come off as being a hard ass.

What unexpectedly kicked me in the nuts was the reaction of the leadership of my "Promise Keepers" church. When I asked my pastor to meet with my wife and I so that I could make one last lovingly truthful Matthew 18 appeal to her, he asked me why I felt the need to do

that.



He wanted to know what "issues" I had in my life that made me feel like I needed to take such an authoritarian action. Being completely devastated at the moment, I didn't have the presence of mind to say - "Because that's what the Bible says and so I thought I should do that."

With him and many like minded "elders" in my church, I became framed as a controlling man who had authority issues solely for trying to listen to the Bible and do what it says. Not only did I lose my wife, I lost many friends and my church in the process.

All that to say that though this is just one experience, I think it points out the clear differences between Promise Keepers and the deep de-pussification we are talking about on this list. In many ways, it is a clear reminder of what we are up against, and how costly this quest can be.

zugbot

Porkfry
Member


 posted 12-21-2000 10:00 AM  

Thanks Zug.




Wow man that's crazy. Sorry about the stuff that happened to you. I heard about the focus on the family people essentially turning the family into an idol. I have always been a little tweaked about the PK guys. I don't know something just doesn't sit quite right.

I'm curious if at the end of the "movement" or at least once it's been around for a while if being a "man" would become an idol...

Strong leadership, the holy spirit and sound doctrine would be the only way to make sure that didn't happen.

L8R
Porkfry


zugbot
Junior Member




 posted 12-21-2000 10:53 AM  

Porkfry

One of the overarching themes of "Fight Club" is that human movements with noble goals overwhelmingly end up becoming idols. So, yeah, I think there is a danger, but it seems to be one that we are being called to wade through.

zugbot


Porkfry
Member

 posted 12-21-2000 11:02 AM  




I totally agree Zugmiester!













I think that we as humans already run the risk of pretty much turning everything into an idol.

So Lots of prayer once this thing gets off the ground that it will stay God centered.




L8R
Porkfry


hopeful


 posted 12-21-2000 11:28 PM  

<div>Member</div>	<p>Reading this thread is a blessing.</p> <p>Damm i miss all my whitehorse brothers!</p> <p>Press on brothers.</p>  <p>[This message has been edited by hopeful (edited 12-21-2000).]</p>
<div> <div>thevioletburning</div> <div>Junior Member</div> </div>	<div> <div> <div></div> <div>posted 12-22-2000 06:32 AM</div> <div>    <input type="text"/> </div> </div> </div> <p>i want in. revolution. i am courting a woman who i will probably marry and doing my best to do it in a Godly way, but i need my ass kicked and I want my ass kicked.</p> <p>i'm bending over waiting.....</p>
<div> <div>A_Corinthian</div> <div>Junior Member</div> </div>	<div> <div> <div></div> <div>posted 12-22-2000 12:09 PM</div> <div>   <input type="text"/> </div> </div> </div> <p>There is no point in kicking your ass if you know you need it kicked.... ass kicking is for those who feel they dont need one. Want to change??? Then change! start reading the word more (if you are not), act responcible (if you are not), confess your sin to God, and your girl (unless it's not that close of a relationship, but then, you are not ready for marriage), Pray for her that God will bless her and watch over her.</p> <p>..... Pray with her.....be prepared to be emotionally crucified, and learn how to resurrect..... then see if your man enough to be a husband, a father, christ to your bride.....the revolution has already started my friend...</p>
<div> <div>Porkfry</div> <div>Member</div> </div>	<div> <div> <div></div> <div>posted 12-22-2000 12:39 PM</div> <div>   <input type="text"/> </div> </div> </div> <p>So then is the "movement" just a wake up call for the people who post here? Or is there actually going to be a real movement? The reason I question is because if it's the latter then it's not really a movement but more along the lines of a motivating thread. I'm pushing for the actual Movement part because then there will be a greater chance for people who don't post here to get De-pussified.</p> <p>As you can tell I'm a slow learner and I don't pick up on things very quickly.</p> <p>L8R Porkfry</p>  <p>[This message has been edited by Porkfry (edited 12-22-2000).]</p>
<div> <div>William Wallace II</div> <div>Member</div> </div>	<div> <div> <div></div> <div>posted 12-23-2000 09:24 PM</div> <div>    <input type="text"/> </div> </div> </div> <p>Yes, the movement begins in January in Seattle, headquarters for the worldwide expansion. If you would like to attend the first congress and meet the Founding Fathers, you are welcome to try. You must be a man and you must apply by sending a list of reasons we should accept you with your bio (including your church, name, age, contact information, marital status etc.) to ManlyMen@hotmail.com. If we do not get back to you do not cry, you have simply been rejected and forgotten. If you should hear about this meeting and show up and we don't like you, you will be forced to leave. We are not an open organization and with such a great deal to accomplish we simply have no intention of putting up with any crap.</p>


Porkfry
Member

 posted 12-26-2000 08:33 AM  

Excellent.....

L8R
Porkfry


Wax
Junior Member

 posted 12-26-2000 06:08 PM  



I am curious. If one writes the E-mail to the provided e-mail address to apply, and they are rejected will they be able to reapply? Or if you are denied once, you are denied forever?

I was also curious if the movement gets big and is to "Promise Keepers" proportions will you still require possible members to apply? Or once it's to that size people will just be admitted?

Will you be having a website in the future for the movement?

[This message has been edited by Wax (edited 12-26-2000).]

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 12-26-2000 07:54 PM   

I can't wait to get in touch with my inner-Old-Testament-Prophet

RagBrat
Junior Member

 posted 12-28-2000 10:37 AM   

I know that WWII doesn't really want women to post here and WWII forgive me because I am a woman but I felt that I should say something.

I grew up with very little manly influence in my life and the women in my family, including me, have always taken the roles that is really a man's job. I have a hard head and heart when it comes to a man's authority, especially in my own life.

Reading WWII's posts made me very angry and I can honestly say that I had more than a few bad words pop into my head while reading. But in these last couple of weeks God has really "spanked" me over this issue. Since reading the posts here I have been looking at men in a different way and the truthfulness of WWII's writings have really hit home. It is a very sad state that our country is in and I am glad that there are some Godly men who are willing to do something about it!

The thing that has really made me realise the need for reformation is my job. My head boss is a very strong feminist woman, the person that cowers under her is a "pussified" man claiming to be a "christian". (nice guy, no backbone.)

There are 3 other bosses under him that are all gay and it makes me so sad to watch these people and how they interact daily.

But the kicker is a guy at work who is very good looking and hits on me constantly. The problem with him doing this is that he is married and his wife is pregnant. He made a pass at me yesterday and all I could think about was what you guys have been writing about and I was so angry I told this guy that he should not be hitting on me and that comments like that should be saved for his wife, he just laughed at me! He thought I was joking!

When I went on break I told a coworker about the incident he said welcome to the reality of every married man in America.

God has really shown me the truth through these incidents.

WWII I apologise for being angry and stubborn towards your words and God's conviction. I pray that there will be a reformation in this community and through the world because we are in desperate need of it.




I also pray that God will mold me into the woman that He wants me to be so that I can, someday, be the wife and perform the role that He intended for me.

Thank you for speaking the truth! I hope that more men will see the truth in your words.

[This message has been edited by RagBrat (edited 12-28-2000).]

man

Junior Member

 posted 12-28-2000 09:03 PM  

Thanks for sending me this string. What do I think?

Bryan's posts were a highlight.

And Squatting Bear's suggestion of a Vision Quest... (How can we follow that through properly?)

But WW2 was acting the goose: at best a virtual man trying to swing on the other end of the teeter-totter to keep the argument fueled. Sadly too many took him seriously. At worst a scarey half-man. I agreed with some of what he said about men showing some backbone & discipline...

...But I disagreed with his proposed method of getting there ("suck it up, pray, and just do it" was Promise Keeper's idea and it failed because it doesn't work - Romans 7. Instead we need the Spirit's help, to expose the inner LIES that drive our compulsions, and I need my brothers to play a key role in that tough, reflective, submitted-to-God process. Not a group of mere bullies & masochists like the "revolution" will be.)

...And I disagreed with his restriction of both men & women to culturally prescribed gender roles. (On this subject he's not as culturally self-aware as he thinks he is.)

- If it's good enough for both God & Jesus to assume some culturally feminine qualities, it's good enough for me to add some of those Christlike qualities.

- And if women are supposed to become Christlike too, then why shouldn't women show backbone & leadership?

- I think Christ showed us the paradox of a FULLY human being - something we should all aspire to, all with our own uniquely redeemed characteristics yet changing from glory to glory. (eg. You can't actually BE gentle unless you are strong.)

...WW2's choice of scripture was pretty one-eyed, as was his interpretation of the bits he chose. There's a long-running argument about those bits, which should be respected.

...Further his open hostility showed some missiological incompetence. (By contrast, consider how Nathan, Jesus, Peter, Paul, all incarnate their message so that it communicates best.)

...WW2 comes over as adolescent: legalistic and simplistic. A trash talker more than a straight talker. But on page 4 he seems to settle down - I think his identity got sprung, so he had to pull his finger out and be a bit more reasonable. Till then he was just enjoying his alter ego. If I'm wrong and it's more than that, then his elders need challenge him about a growing meglamania. And his groupies need to be challeged about their own love of power & domination.

BTW, WW2, if you read this, just ask yourself this: How can you engender compassion, grace & self-sacrifice in others, by modelling violence, domination & self-indulgence? In methodology, what is the difference between your proposed "revolution" and a gang?

The method IS the message. Get it?

Man

William Wallace

II

Member

 posted 12-29-2000 12:36 AM   

I love it when a guy says that other guys should do their job if they claim Christ and someone says that's legalism (ever really met a legalist, they are basically an endangered species like spotted owls and men who know more verses than beer jingles).

I love it when some guys say there are no gender roles and pretend like that makes him like Jesus (ever notice how everyone from Charles Manson on down thinks they are just like Jesus?).

I love it when guys say missiology (which means clearly communicating the gospel to a people) and instead means syncretism whereby we stop sounding like fools for Christ and setting Him up as a stumbling block so that the gospel can be buried under cultural

assumptions to ensure we never get crucified like Christ or exiled like the prophets but instead make it on Oprah to talk about our vague loving god/goddess and convert people to hell.

I love it when some guys say that strong banter and headship is abusive, mean, and violent like a gang (yeah our Christian drive-by's and rapes have gotten a bit out of hand due to all the crack we smoke together while we clean our stolen guns).

And I love it that none of these "guys" will be with us because they already have a club called the world where they can get together and watch Will and Grace without losing their last meal.



Lastly, Marshall McLuhan was a genius Canadian researcher and pioneer on communication theory. His famous line was that "the medium is the message". Indeed, I know my message, and have chosen my mediums.

On we move.
Out you go.

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 12-29-2000).]




[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 12-29-2000).]

James
Junior Member

 posted 12-29-2000 01:06 PM  

"Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show it by his good life, by deeds done in the humility that comes from wisdom. . . .wisdom that comes from heaven is first of all pure; then peace loving, considerate, submissive, full of mercy and good fruit, impartial and sincere."
4:13&17

Wax
Junior Member

 posted 12-29-2000 10:27 PM  

[Quotes by man have an elipse before them]
...And if women are supposed to become Christlike too, then why shouldn't women show backbone & leadership?

Hmmm....Haven't read much of Timothy and Titus lately have you?

...WW2's choice of scripture was pretty one-eyed, as was his interpretation of the bits he chose. "There's a long-running argument about those bits, which should be respected."

[Talking about the part in quotes] Does that ean that you either don't talk about them or state that both sides have an equally correct view, and that both sides just need to keep their sides to the people who care to listen?

...WW2 comes over as adolescent: legalistic and simplistic.

You want legalistic? I'll give you legalistic! I am getting so sick and tired of the word legalistic being thrown around when people feel that the words that are being spoken to them are too harsh. Ya know I bet that all the Jews thought that the OT prophets were really legalistic. I am not in any way putting WWII in line with any of the prophets but I am saying that when you get (forgive my laguage)your ass handed to you about sin in your life the first inclination is to cry foul on the person who is talking. "OH he who is without sin cast the first stone" Or "HEY PAL! Pull the plank out of your EYE FIRST!". If you persist (any of you for that matter) in nit picking WWII's posts for little bits where a verse here or there doesn't reflect Christ in what he says you are missing the point. HE IS A SINNER! Do you really expect anyone to be able to convey a concept with the clarity and correctness of Christ? NO? Then quit acting like he is supposed to!

...A trash talker more than a straight talker.




Do people have to snap in front of your face to get you to pay attention when they are talking to you?

...And his groupies need to be challenged about their own love of power & domination.

I find interesting how trying to put a focus on where God wants you to be is being construed as love of power and domination. We are called to fill the shoes God has set up for us.

[This message has been edited by Wax (edited 12-29-2000).]

man
Junior Member




 posted 12-30-2000 06:48 PM  

WW2 Methinks you protesteth too much...

"I love it when a guy says that other guys should do their job if they claim Christ and someone says that's legalism..."

Don't mis-read me. Actually I agree that men should do their job. Their whole job. I just agree with Paul, that "Law" is not enough. What more do YOU offer?

man
Junior Member

 posted 12-30-2000 06:49 PM  

"I love it when some guys say there are no gender roles and pretend like that makes him like Jesus..."




A gross simplification of what I said. Go back and re-read. I didn't say there are no gender roles. I'm just against those roles that are defined by mere culture, not God's word. (eg. men are like buffaloes, women are like butterflies. A stereo-type like that is just patriarchal culture. Not Jesus.)

Oh, and I "love it" when some half-guy says that a one-sided stereo-type makes him like Jesus. I said the truth is in the paradoxes, Billy, both sides of the paradoxes.

"(ever notice how everyone from Charles Manson on down thinks they are just like Jesus?)."

That cuts both ways, Billy.

man
Junior Member

 posted 12-30-2000 06:51 PM  

"I love it when guys say missiology (which means clearly communicating the gospel to a people) and instead means syncretism whereby we stop sounding like fools for Christ and setting Him up as a stumbling block so that the gospel can be buried under cultural assumptions to ensure we never get crucified like Christ or exiled like the prophets but instead make it on Oprah to talk about our vague loving god/goddess and convert people to hell."

I do not mean syncretism. I mean communicating. Like Nathan (2 Sam 12). But I see you syncretising for red-necks.

"I love it when some guys say that strong banter and headship is abusive, mean, and violent like a gang (yeah our Christian drive-by's and rapes have gotten a bit out of hand due to all the crack we smoke together while we clean our stolen guns)."

Good point. Your method aint shooting. I'll concede that.




"And I love it that none of these "guys" will be with us because they already have a club called the world where they can get together and watch Will and Grace without losing their last meal."

The world doesn't like a FULL man. The pussified boys hate us, because we champion

strength, discipline, self-control, and spiritual warfare. And the rednecks hate us because we champion gentleness, compassion, and love. There's no place for us in the world... which I guess includes your club.

man

Junior Member

 posted 12-30-2000 06:54 PM  

"Lastly, Marshall McLuhan was a genius Canadian researcher and pioneer on communication theory. His famous line was that "the medium is the message". Indeed, I know my message, and have chosen my mediums."

Conceded. So???

"On we move.

Out you go."

The meglamania rides on, huh? Stop and read. Carefully this time.

Man

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Close Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.



Midrash

General

Pussified Nation (Page 6)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!

[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

Author	Topic: Pussified Nation
William Wallace II Member	<p> posted 12-30-2000 08:20 PM </p> <p> This string is simply a work in law. Now that it is beginning to evoke a bit of response we will be moving forward with clarifying further the general roles of men and women as defined principally in Scripture, and practically in our present culture (hence the post for single men on how to get a wife). Our gatherings will deal in greater specificity with accountability and male relationships centered in Scripture, governed by grace, and empowered by the Spirit as one of the multiple means by which we grow up in Christ. This posting site is good for kicking up some interest and laying out some information but simply cannot do the work that a local church was intended to and is therefore limited. </p> <p> Lastly, in each time and place we must speak in a way that can best penetrate the noise of the present age. While Nathan has been exalted as the example, I would also remind you that most Old Testament prophets, all but one disciple, and the Lord Jesus Christ all died at the hands of religious people. While I would not seek such martyrdom I would suggest that whispering gently in therapeutic tones has been well tried and proven a failure as Promise Keepers and the like have demonstrated. Pelagian theology and psychology are very poor substitutes for law and gospel. </p> <p> later. </p> <p> P.S. irony and sarcasm are our friends. Laugh a little and scale down kids. If you don't get the humor, I promise you it's not because it isn't funny, but because you are way too serious. For therapy you may want to read a couple bits in Ezekiel about cooking a meal and scan the law for how to take a dump in a hole. </p>

man
Junior Member

<p> posted 12-30-2000 08:46 PM </p> <p> Jesus defies culture by aligning women, with "Men's business." For Jesus it was preferable that Mary, Martha, & other women to be in on the theological sessions at his feet. (Definitely only men's business.) </p> <p> Jesus aligned himself with "women's work." Jesus was into "child-minding", and clothes mending. And imaged himself as a mother hen gathering in her chicks. And he painted an image of God as a cleaning woman. But in the OT God already painted himself as a mother with child at breast (Isa 66), and a bride (Isa49). But also a raging mother bear. All these feminine images the complete the paradox of who God is. Who Christ is. They compliment the masculine images. The truth is in the paradoxes! </p> <p> The "gender roles" start to get blurry dont they. Or do they? </p> <p> Could we be honest enough for one second to admit that maybe it's just that Jesus blurs OUR CULTURAL stereo-types. (be they redneck or pussified.) "Perhaps" Jesus knew what God intended when he made humans male and female. Jesus knew the real distinctions, not the cultural ones. </p>
--

Jesus knows the way men & women are supposed to interact and co-operate in a (redeemed) partnership.

(1) So what distinctions might those be? *

CAUTIOUSLY I suggest that the sexual act is a model.

- Men as penetrators, vs women as enfolders.
- Communication as: Accuracy vs Connection
- "Basic attitude to life" (Crabb) as: Entering vs Embracing
- "Core values..." (Gilligan): Independent vs Interdependent

Solve vs Nurture

Fix vs Be there

Control vs Bonding

Achievement vs Attachment

- CAUTIOUSLY, it can be observed that men "Relate to the world thru..." (Nowra):

Objects vs People

Action vs Feeling.

(2) But here's the kicker: are we in partnership to learn from each other?

(rather than merely retreating to our own roles, as if marking out our domain, "mine" and "Yours". And getting embroiled in power disputes.)

Stereotyping restricts us from further growth. "I can only be strong. Can't be gentle, that's for women." Aren't we to learn from each other in true partnership, and grow into fuller human beings?

Is becoming Christlike for both men and women?

Then we men are to adopt the full measure of his manhood, not just those traits we've chosen to nominate as "masculine."

And women are to adopt the full measure of his humanity, not just those traits we've chosen to nominate as "feminine."

On what basis can we say to a woman, "oh no you can't be Christlike in that area."?

Attaining to the full measure of Christ is for all, whether male or female.

(Many parts of the world hate me for saying this - largely because it threatens their 'domain'.)

(3) So what do we do with passages like Eph 5?

"A man should love the wife. A wife should respect the husband."

Should not a woman also love, and a man also respect? Of course.

So why does Paul need to specify?

Because obviously the men weren't loving. And the women weren't respecting as they should. They'd obviously let those specific parts of the paradox lapse.

But I also think Paul's saying, when we stuff up our gender relationships, we better get back to the Creation, and start relearning from the beginning. Men initiate; Women embrace; Affirm each others' strengths, show mercy for each other's weaknesses, and then help each other grow! (A Great definition of GRACE.)

(4) Help each other grow? How?

Not JUST by holding up the mirror, & showing where I lack. Not just by telling me what I want to do.




But FURTHER, by Christ's Spirit uncovering the personal lies that drive my sinful compulsions, and then bringing a personal experience of the truth that I need, to free me from the power of that lie. THAT's what really helps. His heart surgery on me. That's where a group of men of God really helps. They bring me to God's knife.

WW2, I know you're freaking out, but I've already heard what you'd say about points 1-3.

It's tired. Go on if you want, after the repetition, Will you please address point 4? Something you've not yet addressed.

Man

man
Junior Member

 posted 12-30-2000 08:48 PM  




Wax,
"There's a long-running argument about those bits, which should be respected."

[Talking about the part in quotes] Does that mean that you either don't talk about them or state that both sides have an equally correct view, and that both sides just need to keep their sides to the people who care to listen?

No I choose not to talk about them.
Besides you can go look them up at a library for yourself. The material will do a far better job than I of presenting their own case.
That argument isn't the core of my argument.
Show that you understand what I AM saying first.

Man

man
Junior Member

 posted 12-30-2000 08:57 PM  

Apologies WW2

Just read your last post. "This string is a work in law." "Can't do what the church should do..."



You did address my point 4 there, so acknowledged and well-done.

And your last post does put your case in a more helpful context. As long as we recognise the parameters, we're nearly agreeing!!! On that at least.

I've said enough.

Man

William Wallace
W
Member

 posted 12-31-2000 01:11 PM   

On the issue of respecting the varied theological positions surrounding the family I would disagree. You cannot find any theological issue on which there is not varied and strong disagreement. However, such variance should not prevent us from coming to conclusions, teaching them to others, and living them out in practice. The abundance of sloppy thinking and poor theology does in no way validate the confusion among believers on matters that are tremendously practical.

Should my pastor be a man or woman? Should my wife and children submit to me as the head of my home? Should I provide financially for my family? Are my wife and I sexually obligated to serve one another without considering our body as our own possession? Should my wife have her ministry directed homeward to our children or can we put them in daycare for someone else to parent? Should I be gay or straight? Should I stay married or can I get a divorce? If divorced can I get remarried? And the list continues ad nauseum.

But, I will stand before God and give an account for what I believed and how I embodied it. I cannot stand before God and point at the library of conflicting opinions and say that I respected them all and thereby failed to have any convictions. I am certain that God is not nearly impressed with the books on the shelf as we are. I indeed tend to see things very simply. That is because I believe that ours is a simple yet profound God and to walk as His child takes a Bible, the Holy Spirit, a church, lots of grace and a yielded heart to be led and the courage to lead others.

God's folly is wisdom to me. And my wisdom is folly to Him.

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 12-31-2000 01:41 PM   

Lastly to "Man". Your attempts are likely sincere. But, you think like a deist and not a Christian. A Christian is Trinitarian and believes that the Trinity is foundational model for relationship and covenant community. Therefore, while in once sense everyone should desire to be like Jesus Christ, in another sense it would make more sense to view the totality of God rather than merely looking at one member of the godhead and neglecting the others.

Therefore, a Christian marriage should be Trinitarian to bear forth the image and likeness of the community of God. In marriage God the Father remains in position of ultimate headship from whom all authority is delegated and all orders are given for His glory and His purposes. The husband should occupy the role of Jesus Christ as stated clearly in Ephesians 5. This means that, like Christ, men submit to the headship of God their Father and seek His will and glory over their own. This also means that a man must, like Christ, learn to die to himself and resurrect to lovingly forgive and lead his bride. Lastly, the woman should occupy the role of the Holy Spirit as the helper suitable role given her in Genesis 2. The Holy Spirit is also referred to as the helper throughout the New Testament (paraklete in greek) come to comfort and empower the children of God to submit to Christ and glorify the Father. This is the same pattern we see in I Corinthians 11 where we find that the head of every woman is man, the head of every man is Christ, and the head of Christ is the Father.

In this way a man does not need be a woman, or the converse, for their to be equality. Equality was given in creation by virtue of the fact that both the man and woman were both made in the image and likeness of God. And, it was not good for the man to be alone, and nothing that had been created (including man) was a suitable helper so God created woman to show forth the Trinitarian God to all of creation. In this way it is the unity of cause (the Fathers glory) that causes oneness and not the unity of roles as is the case with the Father, Son, and Spirit.

Therefore, God the Father remains the Father. Men should focus on Christ to learn how to be heads and rulers as He is. And women should learn about the Holy Spirit as their model.

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 12-31-2000 01:44 PM   

Proverbs 18:22 "He who finds a wife finds what is good and receives favor from the Lord." The eastern concept of marriage that is dominant throughout the Old Testament is one in which the man prepares himself to be a husband and father, and then pursues a woman's father to win the approval to court her as his bride. The father of the bride is central to marriage and the young woman is supposed to respectfully submit to her father and he is to protect her chastity and guard her against potentially undesirable suitors like the young men who take girls to prom and put their hands down their dress, or worse still young men who prowl at singles groups hoping to mash on some young woman like a desperate junior high boy in heat.

Therefore, it is imperative that a young woman have either her father or another man occupy that role of headship in her life to aid in the selection of her husband. If her father is absent or unsuited, it would be best for young women to invite an older man (i.e. a church elder, respectful man in their church, a believing close male relative etc.) to serve in that regard out of loving concern for her. Paul illustrated this principle with the topic of headcoverings in Corinthians wherein he essentially stated that women should always be under submission (first of their father and then of their husband) and demonstrate their submission in the culturally appropriate sign of such a submissive spirit with the wearing of a head covering. This transference of headship is symbolized in the Christian tradition of a father walking a woman down the aisle and then literally giving her away and transferring his headship to her husband.

Therefore, a man cannot be a limp wristed coward waiting for a good woman to pursue him.

He must not also casually date Christian women test-driving them to find one he really wants to buy. He should be prepared, responsible, forthright, and honorable.

He must begin by being qualified to take a wife. The following list should help to begin the introspective process for single men of considering whether they are ready to take a wife and if not how much work they have to do.

1. Are you a Christian who desires a Christian wife (II Corinthians 6:14)?
2. Do you work hard and make enough money to take care of a wife and child (I Timothy 5:8)?
3. Will you love the wife you take as Christ loves her (Ephesians 5:22-33)?
4. Will you accept the responsibility of headship and leadership of your wife and children (Colossians 3:18-21)?
5. Do you know your Bible well enough to serve as a pastor to your family and answer your wife's theological questions (I Corinthians 14:35)?
6. Do you have sufficient self-control to be gentle and tender with a woman (I Peter 3:7)?
7. Do you have self control in regards to lusting after other women (Matthew 5:27-30)?
8. Will you be a one-woman man (I Timothy 3:2)?
9. Will you give your body to your wife to explore and enjoy sexually, in sum will you be any good in bed (I Corinthians 7:1-7)?
10. Will you keep your covenant to your wife for the duration of your life (I Corinthians 7:10-11)?
11. Are you ready to in every way sever the ties that bind you to your mom and dad (Genesis 2:24)?
12. Do you know that you do need a wife (Genessis 2:18)?
13. Do you want to be a dad with an exemplary family (I Timothy 3:5,12; Titus 1:6)?
14. Have you kept your appearance so you look good (Song of Songs 5:10)?
15. Will you enjoy your wife (Ecclesiastes 9:9)?
16. Do you like breasts (Proverbs 5:19)?
17. Are you actively involved in a solid local church and submitting to the elders/pastors there (Hebrews 13:17)?
18. Do you humbly submit to godly older men (I Peter 5:5)?
19. Do you endure discipline and hardship with courage and faith (Hebrews 12:7-11)?
20. Are you self-controlled (Titus 2:6)?
21. Do you embrace your youth as an opportunity to set an example to others of the power of God in a yielded life (I Timothy 4:12).
22. Do you watch your life and doctrine closely (I Timothy 4:16)?
23. Most importantly, do you gladly submit to Christ's complete authority over all of your life (I Corinthians 11:3)?




In sum, husbands are told to love their wives, and wives are told to submit to and respect their husbands. The men must not love as psychologists tell them, but instead as Scripture does in some of the ways listed above. And, a man needs to tell a woman that his love is heartfelt, as well as shown practically in these ways. If a man does these things out of the power of God's grace alone then most every woman who has the Spirit of God within her submits and respects that man.

Men, here is a secret, if you want a woman to be attracted to you, you must be attractive. If you want a woman to respect you, you must be the kind of man she can be proud of and speak highly of. In the Song of Songs the bride says "no wonder the maidens adore you." She knew that she got a good man, the kind that all the other women had admired and hoped for. Today, the problem is that there are too few men of nobility and desirability which forces the women in our churches to remain single, become independent and feministic (even if ever so slightly) and either settle for some half-a-man, or remain single indefinitely. It all rides or falls with the men.

And, once a man is ready for a bride, he should then select a woman he has gotten to know in a causal way and request permission from her father (or other head) to court her as a potential spouse.

More later...

Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 01-01-2001 03:14 PM  

"And Squatting Bear's suggestion of a Vision Quest... (How can we follow that through properly?)"




To Man,

Real simple:

- 1) get out of town
- 2) sit in ONE SPOT for three days
- 3) don't eat anything the whole time (it also helps not to sleep or severely limit one's water intake)
- 4) PRAY
- 5) expect to get your ass SEVERLY beaten spiritually

any other questions?

Rex
Junior Member

 posted 01-01-2001 10:08 PM  

Wow. It's been a while. It's nice to be back.

WWII, you are making more sense all the time. Thank you for being patient (!?) with those who are trying to really get what you are saying.

There's been some great stuff coming up here, and less and less petty bickering over semantics and a pussified view of God. I think it's pretty encouraging. Whether that means that the pussified are leaving or coming around I don't know, but I'm encouraged nonetheless.




I'm excited to be a part of this thing. WWII, please expect my application soon.

By the way squatting bear: If you're going to go the vision quest route, you missed a very important step: pray for protection for your heart and mind. The way you've got it set up, you'll be opening yourself up to all sorts of input - and not all will be from God. I wouldn't enter into that kind of thing unless you're prayerfully and scripturally sure that God is calling you to do it. That's like saying that if you want to hear from God, use LSD. Using rites from other religions as a method by which to hear from God is a great way to taint your beliefs. The question about 'doing it properly' has a lot more merit than you might think.

Good New Year to everyone.

Ignorantus Rex

Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 01-02-2001 06:45 PM  

"By the way squatting bear: If you're going to go the vision quest route, you missed a very important step: pray for protection for your heart and mind. The way you've got it set up, you'll be opening yourself up to all sorts of input - and not all will be from God. I wouldn't enter into that kind of thing unless you're prayerfully and scripturally sure that God is calling you to do it. That's like saying that if you want to hear from God, use LSD. Using rites from other religions as a method by which to hear from God is a great way to taint your beliefs. The question about 'doing it properly' has a lot more merit than you might think."

Rex,

I apologize; I forgot, and was assuming that I was only writing to christians here. Of course, when one prays, it should only be to the One True God thru Jesus Christ His Son, and again, I assumed that as with any spiritual endeavour on the part of a christian, prayer for protection and focus would be central. Whenever a christian waits upon God, it should ALWAYS be with discernment, thankfully God gives wisdom to those who ask.

As for being called to "vision quest," "fast," or whatever your culture calls it, it is Christ who is to be our example in word and deed, and he did a lot of retreating into the wilderness to pray and seek God. I sincerely believe you don't need some sign or leading to go quest/fast -we already have Christ's example, and we need to follow.

My point is: Christ did a lot of fasting in remote away-from-people-places. Not just occasionally, but frequently; how come we don't? Traditionally the church has placed emphasis on fasting and waiting on God as a routine practice of the christian. Where is that emphasis now?

What you call "fasting," or "prayer closet," I call "vision questing."

It is not an issue of syncretism, merely a cultural understanding/label.

I am Indian, I am not white. I refuse to believe the practice that to be a follower of Christ you have to be european-white-western in thought and culture. The power of Christ is the power to redeem culture -not eradicate it. If the pioneer missionaries had only understood this, many of my people would not have been murdered in the name of Christ.




To the best of my knowlege, I don't know of a single tribe that encouraged the use of drugs (peyote for example) on a quest. The emphasis was always on the journey of prayer and fasting, which is fully consistant (one and the same) with Christianity. The crucial difference being that as believers, we have the assurance of being able to come to God the Father thru Jesus Christ His Son.

Most tribal religions had/have a good understanding of God the Father, and God the Holy Spirit, they lacked knowlege of the Son.

The beauty of Christ's ministry was that He reached and met people where they were at. "I become all things..." wrote the apostle Paul.

If christians today were to follow this example, maybe Indians might be converted. But the sad fact is, most christians haven't the faintest idea who and what we are, insisting that we have to become "white" to be saved -completely forgetting that white people decimated us with their diseases and alcohol, took our lands, our languages, ect.. what Indian would want a white Jesus?

man
Junior Member

 posted 01-04-2001 09:05 PM  

Nice argument, WW2 (William Wallace Mark too ;-)

Lots of good Trinitarian principles for relating with each other. The only exception I have with it, is it still restricts us into exclusive stereo-types. (and even boxes God!)

I think there are overlaps. They're not mutually exclusive...

That's the Trinitarian mystery. (Unless you think like a modalist.)

There's a lot that the Father, Son, & Holy Spirit share. Very little that they don't...




The Spirit isn't the exclusive Helper: Jesus says He is the one who will be the Helper (John 16 & 14). And God calls Himself the Helper (Ps10:14, Heb 13:6).

So carry on clarifying what men should be.

But CAUTION: Many of the fronts on which men are failing are simply about being Godly humans. It's for women too.

So I'm saying dont make any quality exclusive to men only, unless you've really got a solid reason. Careless stereo-types & false dichotomies only restrict growth.

man
Junior Member

 posted 01-04-2001 09:07 PM  

"But, I will stand before God and give an account for what I believed

and how I embodied it. I cannot stand before God and point at the library of conflicting opinions and say that I respected them all and thereby failed to have any convictions."

I agree. Read me accurately. I didn't say I dont have an opinion. I said it's not the core issue of my argument. I dont have time to sidetrack there.

But as a concession, very quickly, let me say I take the Scriptures literally: I take into account what kind of literature each text is. The nature of this literature does need to be considered when we interpret it for today. (Just as the Amish should get over the fact that plastic is not mentioned in the Bible - it didn't exist then. To interpret the text accurately, we need to consider the context, in order to gain the right principles.)

And the literature of 1&2Timothy and Ephesians are letters written by Paul specifically to the church in Ephesus, which was laboring under the domination of the goddess Diana, whose priestesses had an over-riding influence on everyone's religious thought. I think this context determined what Paul wrote to Timothy & the Ephesians.

By contrast, when Paul wrote to the Romans, he mentions by name Prsicilla (a teacher even before her husband), Phoebe (a deacon), and Junia (an outstanding apostle). What do we make about women in leadership from that?!

So take another look at the texts with the Ephesian context in mind. You may see a different principle there.

You may not. (Baptists have an olde saying: "In essentials unity; in non-essentials liberty; in all things love." I agree we should make decisions on these matters, but I dont mind allowing you the freedom to still come to the same conclusion you hold now - because it's not an essential issue, eg. the cross & resurection).

What I am saying is this:

Give credit where it's due. Dont set up a straw man to attack. (And dont misinterpret me to conveniently say whatever you want to attack.) Read what's actually there. THINK about it, dont just reiterate your present position. Argue the actual case.

man
Junior Member

📄 posted 01-04-2001 09:09 PM 🗨️ 📝

Squatting Bear,

Do you take water?

And does anyone watch your back, for safety?

(If I seem ignorant, it's because I dont live in USA.)

Respectfully,
Man.

William Wallace
II
Member

📄 posted 01-04-2001 10:06 PM 🗨️ 📖 📝

"A woman should learn in quietness and full submission. I do not permit a woman to teach or have authority over a man; she must be silent. For Adam was formed first, then Eve. And Adam was not the one deceived; it was the woman who was deceived and became a sinner. But women will be saved [restored] through childbearing-if they continue in faith, love and holiness with purity." - I Timothy 2:11-15

"You must teach what is in accordance with sound doctrine...teach the older women to...train the younger women to love their husbands and children, to be self-controlled and pure, to be busy at home, to be kind, and to be subject to their husbands, so that no one will malign the word of God."

Titus 1:2-5

Man. For example, the Father did not die on the cross and resurrect from the dead. Likewise, neither did the Spirit. For another example, Jesus came to do the Father's will and not His own. One God, yes. Great overlap, yes. Continued distinctions, yes. If it were not that we would have no reason to refer to them as Father, Son and Spirit as distinct persons. Lastly, men can't have children. Why, because men and women are different. It may seem trivial, but my wife assures me that it is not. No matter how equal I want to be to her, we will never be the same. It's much more than culture, it's biology as an outgrowth of creation. Her role is different than mine by virtue of creation. That in no way makes one of us better, but simply much different.

Your verses are very weak in arguing for an elimination of gender distinction. A husband and wife team worked together helping Paul plant churches and sometimes the wife is mentioned first, and sometimes the husband is mentioned first. That's a long way from her being an elder ruling over men in a local church - something we are never told about her. Phoebe was likely a deacon, which is different than a ruling and teaching elder. And, at the end of Romans the person mentioned is possibly a man and possibly a woman, the gender is unclear and the name in that day could go either way (i.e. like Pat in our day), and we are told that this person is "outstanding among the apostles" which does not show that they were an apostle, but instead that their work with (or among the apostles) was outstanding. You cannot give me any book of the Bible written by a woman, any woman disciple, or any woman pastor in the New Testament. Paul tells Titus to appoint elders in every town (Titus 1:5) and then explains that one of the requirements is that they be men. If you are arguing this is all cultural why would it begin in Genesis with creation and continue with Paul saying the same thing to the church at Colosse, Corinth, Ephesus, Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bithynia, Macedonia and Crete - that men and women are different and that men should rule in authority over homes and churches? In light of the multiple cities and cultures and dates of writing it seems pretty clear it is a cross-cultural principle. Lastly, the cultural argument was addressed by Paul and he claims that men's and women's roles are principally chosen at creation, and then practically lived out in culture (I Corinthians 11:9). Are you really suggesting that somehow Jesus and Paul were pussified men afraid to confront culture so they caved in and took the easy route by choosing men thereby sinning against equally qualified women?

Lastly, you are exactly what is wrong with men. Crappy arguments, paper thin Scriptural support, and a dogmatic claim that you know what the hell you are talking about. My guess you are not an elder, and likely not married.




My final question is for you. If there is no gender distinctions at creation between men and women then are you logically also not supportive of homosexual relationships? Look at culture and the church and you'll see that the first domino is feminism (there is no creation difference between men and women) and the second is homosexuality (therefore men loving men is no different than men loving women because there is no difference between men and women other than what culture creates as a gender identity).

Is your pastor a woman? Are you gay? Are you married? Are you an elder? Are you sure you know what the hell you're talking about? Do you seriously think you have a case? Do you seriously think your arguments are worthwhile? Is that the best you've got? Sad, I've got a long list of women who would theologically take you to the woodshed and prove they shouldn't be pastors, heads of homes, or ruling over men and they would curse you out for telling them to be men and telling their husbands to be women. Some could probably kick your ass to boot.

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-05-2001).]

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-05-2001).]

man
Junior Member

 posted 01-04-2001 10:24 PM  

WW2, i think you are arguing the case better now. At last.

But, again, I'm NOT arguing for no gender distinctions.

- You keep trying to overstate my case. (So that you can shoot me down. But all you do is

miss the mark, and shoot down something else I didnt say.)-
I'm arguing that NOT EVERYTHING that Paul addresses to men is necessarily exclusively for men and not women.

And dont insult me personally.



I'm actually a friend of yours.

(One limitation of this forum is that so much is said outside the context of a genuine relationship. As you've already conceded, the genuine community is the context which makes better sense of the words.)

Man.

man

Junior Member

 posted 01-04-2001 10:29 PM  

Likewise I'm NOT arguing there's no distinction in the Trinity.
I'm saying there's lots of overlap.




The truth is in the paradoxes.

You should know that.

PS - Wouldn't the woodshed women prove my case?

man

Junior Member

 posted 01-04-2001 10:38 PM  

I'm going to leave it for someone else to argue your so-called rebuttal of the verses, just to see if anyone else is out there. (If not, go into your huddle.)

Here's some clues:

- Women disciples, yes.
- The same rule applies to the description of a deacon as for elder - a man. But you admit Phoebe was a...
- Pat could be a man.

Testing, testing. One, two, three.

Not arguing for androgeny, but neither exclusivity.

I've got to go to work.

Married, Dad, Elder, Contact-sport-playin'
Man.

William Wallace

II

Member

 posted 01-05-2001 09:14 AM   

The responsibilities for a deacon and and elder are similar, but differ in ruling and teaching. Phoebe may or may not have been a deacon. The word used of her is a servant. At times it is used for a woman who serves. At other times it is used as an official office. In this case, it is not ultimately clear since the Romans 16 section is not relating directly to any offices in the context, just faithful people and their service. If she were listed in Timothy or Titus context would have made it more clear. The listing for deacons does include a caveat about their wives which some take to mean that a deacons wife must live upto those qualities, but I would take to mean that the wives are likely serving alongside their husbands as deacons. After all, a deacon is serving others in ways of mercy, compassion, administration and the like. This is much different that teaching, preaching, disciplining, leading etc. - basically headship. I would suggest that you have a very confused ecclesiology.

And, women disciples - of course. Jesus taught women. Women apostles - no way. He never chose one and certainly had the cans to do so if it were right. You've got a few straws and I've got an iron clad house. And, I feel a nice stiff breeze blowing.

And to the offense. If you are a friend (and I am unsure who you are) I am offended that

someone as confused as you would call me a friend. Anyone who hangs with me should have a clearer head. I've been nice enough to answer your questions, but the heart of mine (creation) has been neglected by you. And, are you also pro-queer? Is your pastor a woman? Is your wife an elder? Would you let her rule over you in the church?

Whatever you do, do not go see Mel Gibson's movie "What Women Want." It promotes the same sort of male lesbianism that you are promoting.

For some clearer sections, how about I Timothy 2:9-3:7 written as a general epistle to a region of churches telling them each the roles of men and women as found in creation? Likewise, Titus 1:5-9 and 2:1-5 are equally forthright about the distinctions? Look through your posts, you have yet to deal with any clear Scripture on rule in the church and gave only a cursory nod to rule in the home. A lot of chit chat about theological categories, very little work in the Word on those straightforward sections.

Here's a free one to chew on. Let's suppose the women were pagan sluts in a few cities Paul wrote to. You are suggesting that because of that Paul did not appoint women elders. What the hell does what is going on in the city have to do with who rules in the church. In my city we have lots of pagan sluts and we still don't have any women elders. If Paul indeed thought that women could be elders he would have likely appointed many women elders to set a counter example to the pagan sluts thereby showing God'd ideal for a woman, rather than ducking the issue and letting the pagan sluts walk away with the Theological Superbowl victory.

Yes, the Bible has a lot addressed to men and women. It also has a lot written specically to men (i.e. nocturnal emissions of semen), women (menstrual cycles), children (obeying parents), employees (working hard), employers (being fair), elder (being male), deacons (serving), etc. etc. Why you would not see that as obvious is an indication of selective reading. I, for example, could fine one jackass in the Old Testament through whom God preached (Numbers 22:21-30). Using your principles of interpretation I could then argue that Balaam's jackass set a precedent for four legged furry elders who crap as the preach.

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-05-2001).]

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-05-2001).]




[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-05-2001).]

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 01-05-2001 09:42 AM   

"If anyone wants to be contentious about this (the context is male headship and rule in the home and church), we have no other practices-nor do the churches of God." - Paul in I Corinthians 11:16

cell'me
Member

 posted 01-05-2001 03:29 PM  

man,

Good efforts. However, the heart of your argument is pointless to WW2 because his primary concern is the head. What a jack to believe that our "friends" must have a "clearer head" in order to be considered friends. Wallace, your infatuation with control, power, head-ship is evident and immaterial. Luther would call it "adiaphra" - not mattering to our salvation.

I guarantee you that the thief on the cross knew and believed less about all the crap you hold to be so central to the living out of faith than any of us here. He simply asked for Chirst to "remember" him.

Again, you and your lackeys have repeatedly misconstrued my understanding of what a "loving God" and a "non-judicial gospel" would look like. A loving God does not abdicate his ability to get heated and shed light - even burn - the darkness of his creation. I am a fairly peaceful guy - but, mess with my family and you'll find out just how fast my anger will burn

against you. My peaceful, loving nature does not make me pussified, any more than my unmitigated violence toward any aggressor confronting my family would make me a manly man. Please stop confusing God's sovereign will to be angry, wrathful or judicious with your immediate need/desire for him to be always that just so you can feel safe and justified in your hurting, afraid little world.

Your manhood is not found in your theology, your wife, your church - it is found in your saving relationship with Jesus Christ. So get off the soapbox and start sharing your HEART versus your "clear head" regarding communities of faith. Jesus is not so interestred in our ecclesiastical orders as he is in our hearts. Although I believe the one flows out of the other. Get the order confused and you end up with this lame "who's a homo, who's a man" kind of back and forth. Meaning, one promotes unity, while the other promotes demagoguery. In this case, you and your merry band of yes-men!

[This message has been edited by cell'me (edited 01-05-2001).]

man
Junior Member

📄 posted 01-05-2001 04:56 PM 🗑️ ✎

You call my arguments thin? Well aren't you the double-standard-meister!

Your 1 Cor 11:9 verse has no bearing on the argument. It's saying the woman came from man, and was made for man. But it's an argument for hairstyles. How can it be consistent to flout hairstyle rules, yet enforce gender domination?

You say Phoebe was a deacon. But the same texts you say demand a male elder, also demand a male deacon. So, if Phoebe's a deacon, it's possible there were women elders too (although I'll admit it doesn't specifically name one). If you dont concede that, you're being inconsistent.

Re: Junia/Junias, the word "outstanding" is really applied to the person, in the Greek. (Yes, I read Greek.)

And by the way:

Junia is not a name like Pat: that's impossible because Greek is a gender sensitive language - the gender of the person always determines the ending of the name (and verbs etc): vowel for feminine, consonant for masculine. So we're actually looking at textual variants here: Junias a man, or Junia a woman.

(Oh, and if I'm wrong about Junia, I'm OK. If you're wrong about Junia, your case is stuffed.)

And we do have notable Biblical women of influence:- Miriam alongside Joshua, Deborah in the time of judges, Ruth, Abigail, Esther. Mary Magdala, Mary Jesus' mum, Mary & Martha of Bethany would have to be counted among Jesus disciples, altho not in the twelve, they were there all along, including the upper room. Jesus' dignifying view of women (and children, and other outcasts) was revolutionary, you must admit!

Priscilla is initially mentioned after Aquilla, but as her prominence grew, she's mentioned first thereafter. That's significant, because the pattern was to mention the more prominent one first. She became the more recognised teacher!

So what's with 1 Tim 2:13-15? Frankly I dont mind saying I dont know what Paul's saying here, because he's just finished saying all women should be silent! but yet then he's OK with Priscilla teaching in & around Rome. Go figure! He argues from Genesis a case for silence which he's OK about waiving in Priscilla's case?

(Besides, Paul, Adam was deceived too, and not even by the serpent! I just don't get those 2 verses. Yet.)


It doesn't surprise me that no woman wrote a book of the Bible, because nearly all were illiterate!!! Hello! And you have to admit, that's a plausible explanation as to why Paul assumed that church leadership would be male...

Our disagreement on these texts might be a case of 2 logical interpretations of all the data...

but the arguments aren't really water-tight on EITHER side...

You wrote "you are exactly what is wrong with men. Crappy arguments, paper thin Scriptural support, and a dogmatic claim that you know what the hell you are talking about." That also cuts both ways my friend. You also wrote "My guess you are not an elder, and likely not married." Admit it, you've been wrong on a few counts!

man
Junior Member

 posted 01-05-2001 05:06 PM  

WHY ARE WE TALKING ABOUT WOMEN???

This is supposed to be about men. I'm not saying we're the same. I'm qualifying WW2. Saying that women have more scope than you give them credit for. It may not be as the final overseer, but if they've got the skills & gifts of God, and fruit of the Spirit, dont restrict them too much.

So returning to your earlier questions:

- * Should my pastor be a man or woman? - In the absence of a named woman in that role, I can accept the answer 'man'. (But since in China's church movement they've never thought to ask that question, it makes me wonder whether that's a cultural question. Perhaps China is more like Rome, or Cenchreae.)
- * Should my wife and children submit to me as the head of my home? - Yes. But remember we're supposed to submit to one another (Eph 5:21).
- * Should I provide financially for my family? - Yes. But dont forget Prov 31.
- * Are my wife and I sexually obligated to serve one another without considering our body as our own possession? - Except for MUTUAL agreement.
- * Should my wife have her ministry directed homeward to our children or can we put them in daycare for someone else to parent? - Injunctions are for Parents, not daycarers... and often for fathers!
- * Should I be gay or straight? - Straight. But if you know any gays, you'll know it's all they can do to be celebrate in practice. The change of mind (ie repentance = changing the mind, renewing the mind) that is needed for gay people, as for all compulsive sinners, is about recovery, and only the HS can bring it.
- * Should I stay married or can I get a divorce? - The concession about divorce is because of sin. Sin causes divorce.
- * If divorced can I get remarried? - Depends on who's sin caused the divorce. If you've walked out, remarrying is sin upon sin.
- * And the list continues ad nauseum.

As for your good 23 points. Yes to all!!!

One qualification, though.

Point 4: "4. Will you accept the responsibility of headship and leadership of your wife and children (Colossians 3:18-21)?" Those verses talk about "loving" your wives. "Not harshly." Headship isnt even mentioned there.

And this is the guts of my argumentative stand to you WW2.

- You overstate too much.

You need someone to push back, and make you listen to yourself.

Listen, I dont disagree that boys masquerading as men should grow up. There're too many boys in the pews. And too many effeminate, woosy songs & practices in the church. It makes me sick. (We dont do that stuff in our meetings.)

But if you start a movement given to exaggeration, it's a matter of nanoseconds before you're into heresy.

What I wonder is;

now that I have to sign off and go camping for a few weeks,

who will be that resistance for you?

- How will you ensure you dont trade true manliness for machismo?
- And who among you is going to safeguard the movement against rednecks and bullying?
- Who will argue for manly gentleness, patience and kindness. (Yes those words of the most excellent way from 1Cor13. And if it makes me pussified to mention those words, then remember, those words are not original to me.)
- Will you teach the full paradox of manliness, or will you settle for half-truths?

I hope I'm wrong about my guess.




Man.

Ben Harleman
Junior Member

 posted 01-06-2001 12:20 PM   

I hope you all get to where God is taking you with this. But remember to keep it Gods will and not our own agenda. In the end I hope to see all in Heaven.

KZA
Junior Member

 posted 01-06-2001 04:53 PM  





quote:

Originally posted by Ben Harleman:

I hope you all get to where God is taking you with this. But remember to keep it Gods will and not our own agenda. In the end I hope to see all in Heaven.

Don't be afraid of a little nastiness in theological debate, Ben. This is all they did in the early days of the reformation. Fun to watch, no?

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-06-2001 05:37 PM   

Question:

How can you tell if a man does not really read his bible or does not believe what he reads in it as Paul instructs us to in Romans 3:4(Let God be true and every man a liar)?

Answer:









He keeps spewing out a bunch of crappy W.W.J.D. theology.

Cell me' did you trade you bible in for a bracelet that says W.W.J.D.?

Lets take a look into your mind for a second shall we? Everybody ready? We are gonna take a trip into Cell'me's head.

*** Man is it good to be me. i think i'll go to check out the midrash so i can show everybody my cool postmodern god... what the hell? looks a bunch of those god-damned calvinist are talking about their rapist God! Doesn't it say over and over again in the bible that God loves us? And since my (and this present ages') understanding of love is sacrificing so that others can feel better and enjoy themselves more, I better show them my kinder gentler god. The way my god demonstrates his love is this: in some crazy miraculous paradox god has given me free will by limiting his own and there by made me feel better and enjoy myself more. What is all this sin and wrath God that those calvinists are always talking about? What does that have to do with the gospel of love? (Romans 5:8 -But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: while we were still sinners Christ died for us).

I want to make people listen to me. I know everybody really respects that jesus guy so if i talk about him who is gonna argue with me. damn! who the hell is Jesus? I suppose i could just make up my own jesus but i'd have to know something about the real guy. come on brain lets think, who is jesus, who is jesus. oh yeah! he is that guy who was always loving everybody! it also says somewhere in the bible that love is like the most import thing and everybody knows that too. i got these guys now. ***

	<p>Cell me: if you ever come around my family (Marshall) with your "non-judgemental" gospel, I will personally anathmatize your ass. Galatians 1:8,9.</p>
shaun Junior Member	<div> <div> <div></div> <div>posted 01-06-2001 06:54 PM</div> <div>    <input type="text"/> </div> </div> <hr/> <p>that's ridiculous, ReformUrAss.</p> </div>
ReformUrAss Member	<div> <div> <div></div> <div>posted 01-06-2001 07:58 PM</div> <div>    <input type="text"/> </div> </div> <hr/> <p>you make a good point shaun.</p> <p>I should just leave cell me alone. I already made my point loud and clear the first time that he is giving a bad gospel.</p> <p>I was happy when he was shut up a long time ago, but now since somebody else feels its their appointed duty to be the voice of contention in this string it has given him a renewed courage to run off at the mouth again.</p> <p>This does not mean i am not serious about everything i said. I mean by anathmatize that i will fight against his gospel to my death.</p> </div>
William Wallace II Member	<div> <div> <div></div> <div>posted 01-06-2001 07:58 PM</div> <div>    <input type="text"/> </div> </div> <hr/> <p>Man, are you serious? You want to argue against headship, and then argue that you should be mine. You are funny in a sad way. If you know me, and I think I know you, then you know I am under more authority than you, with more stronger men in my life, am a loving husband, good father, and tight theologian. And, you know my case is stronger and only a completely pussified man with a guilty conscience beaten by a bad liberal theological education would prevent you from changing teams. You are simply wrong and all your bantering has given me a headache because the arguments are shitty.</p> <p>All godly women were illiterate - even good businesswomen like Lydia? Come on. Even someone who's illiterate can be an elder, it is not one of the qualifications. My buddies in Haiti have an 80% illiterate congregation and some illiterate elders and they are very good men. I Corinthians 11 is not about hairstyles, hairstyles were a form of showing that men who profess Christ should not appear as gay or women - you're way off since the context is propriety in worship and that was a very very very sloppy answer. What Paul's saying to Timothy is in direct relation to the local church and you do know what it says, you just don't like it. And that is the problem with pussified men. They claim paradox and mystery not on the unclear things, but instead on the clear things that they don't like. The text on deacons goes on to say "in the same way their wives" I Timothy 3 which seems to indicate that maybe the wives were also deacons serving with their husbands. There is no similar injunction for elders. You can do as you please. You may want to read Biblical Eldership by Alexander Strauch as an attempt to sort out a very confused ecclesiology. If you are an elder then you should also have other elders to study with and come to some sense of clarity.</p> <p>Lastly, I have been wrong on nothing. Occasionally I am, but on the issue of church government it's rare.</p> <p>[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-06-2001).]</p> <p>[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-06-2001).]</p> <p>[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-06-2001).]</p> </div>
William Wallace II Member	<div> <div> <div></div> <div>posted 01-06-2001 08:42 PM</div> <div>    <input type="text"/> </div> </div> <hr/> <p>So now that we have completely put all of you to sleep, let's clarify. Why is church government so important? Because if your church is screwed up it's a good bet the families</p> </div>

and people in it are as well and there's no way to correct things as they slide. Basically, you've got three options.

One, senior pastor. In this church one guy is head cheese and rules over everything. This is a good way to start a harem and/or a cult. If you are in a church like this you have a pastor with no peers, no accountability and the odds are that at some point he'll end up knocking boots with his secretary and not paying her overtime for it.

Two, congregational rule. In this form everyone who breathes gets to vote on things and God's will is treated like a democratic election. And, we all know how well those go. It's like a family where the two year olds vote cancels out the fathers. It's insane. If you go to a church like this you will never accomplish anything and business meetings will be very very painful and filled with people who don't do anything but do like to talk a lot (it's a lot like phone sex in this way).

Three, elder governed wherein a team of men qualified for the office rule with authority over the church in such matters as doctrine and discipline to teach and lead the church. The men live in mutual submission and that model is to be carried down so that everyone in the church is under authority and in accountable community, including everyone to Christ, husbands to elders, wives to husbands, and children to parents. This system is not guarantee that things will be perfect, but at least there's a way to efficiently deal with them should someone screw up your church. The elders should all be men who meet biblical criteria, and there wives should be godly and their children obedient. They should serve together in ministry as a family with hospitality and lives devoted to the work of the gospel.

Why is all this important? In the first two models church discipline is rarely if every done because their is no accountability for anyone. Therefore, the men and women run wild screwing up the work of the gospel, wrecking marriages, and destroying families. Without strong authority hierarchy you've got a case where everyone does right in their own eyes.

So, if you are in one of the first two churches you should make a stink. If things don't change, you are in a jacked church. And, if you've got women elders then the message to every woman in the church is that women need not submit to men's authority, and the men will respond by either being pussified or not doing a damn thing, and hell will start to look like a very nice place in comparison to your church.

William Wallace

II

Member

 posted 01-06-2001 08:45 PM   

Cell'me, you used to bug me like jock itch, praise music, and minivans. But, I've grown to love you. You are great. You are so insane that you make me look normal. For that, I am grateful. Sincerely. From my heart.

William Wallace

II





Member

 posted 01-06-2001 09:01 PM   

I love to fight. It's good to fight. Fighting is what we used to do before we all became pussified. Fighting is a lost art form. Fighting is cheaper than medication and more effective than counseling. Fighting always wins over compromise. Fighting is what passionate people do instead of killing. So log on, fight away. And if you are reading this and talking to yourself log on you coward and get in the ring.

hopeful

Member




 posted 01-06-2001 10:59 PM   

Skewter- right on man, i kind of wish it was like the old days that way i wouldn't have to go out to some lame gym with mirrors on every wall to keep my body looking like it should. Do I know you?

Elder-Bob- Yo man if your still around here somewhere, and if you actually exist i'm sorry your in leadership. And stay away from the West Wing it has obviously contaminated your mind with that sickning interpretation of what the old testemant law was all about.

more to come..

cell'me
Member

 posted 01-06-2001 11:54 PM  

Wallace,

Thanks for the shout out. No coward am I. I've been tuned in from the start and have wrestled with your presentation of this topic almost as much as I've struggled with the reality you are, in fact, someone I have listened to and respected from a distance in the past. Perhaps that is why I have refrained from going "toe-to-toe" with you in some kind of Scriptural, theologized game of chicken. I believe you'd whomp me. However, this does not mean I am without fight.

I have been exposed to and sickened by liberal theology at its finest. At the Lutheran seminary I attended, two women lectured on their book regarding "divine child-abuse". Essentially arguing that God abused Jesus by sending Him to the cross against His will. What a crock. The liberal agenda is sending many mainline, protestant churches running for cover. I see it and it pisses me off.

However, I also am repulsed by "over-the-top, 'I'm always right', let me argue Scripture piece-meal rather than in total about non-salvation dependent issues" church folk. The latter far too often far exceeds the scope of the Gospel. Some of the caustic responses on the bb have been wholly without regard for any sense of restraint.

Responses from the likes of Bryan, skewter, ReformUrAss and yourself have regularly lacked any congruity with Christian accountability. Tough love? Bring it. Half-men shouting at the top of their lungs about ONE character of God because they are pissed off? Forget it.

Reform,

One more time for the thick - God does not abdicate His right or His ability to be judicial and wrathful. But He is not simply that. If you think God his, for eternity, sitting rage-filled and vengeful, then you are a sorry man indeed. Read your own theme verse - "while we were yet sinners" - God's holiness and sense of justice demands our damnation. So what does he do instead? He reconciles us to Himself and makes us righteous. According to you, we should all (including your sorry self) be barbecued, and yet, God chose another way.

Finally, a God who does not judge, cannot save. God makes judgements all the time. He judges sin (yours and mine), he judges life and death, he judges the hearts and minds of each of us. Not you. Keep your mind-trips to yourself - they smack of incessant narcissism.

skewter
Junior Member

 posted 01-07-2001 03:21 AM   

cell'me, man -

i would caution you guys to stay away from the urge to simplify this discussion. this is not about choosing teams and taking sides.

this is about an issue that has been on the hearts of myself, members of my family, my friends, and many others obviously, if the amount of messages in this forum are any indication. gender roles, and especially the roles of men, are being softened at the edges. vital components of are being eaten away. we can all agree that this is true.

wallace happened to be the one that posted a message about this phenomenon. it struck a chord with a lot of people. this is how God works. who cares if wallace makes a few social mistakes? the point is still clear. you two seem to be arguing with wallace the person instead of taking the time to think about what the point of this discussion might be. what's the significance of the fact that this is the most popular thread on this board? the pussification of men is a real problem, obviously!




honestly, i think your aguments are frivolous and tangential, and what's worse, you're preventing this discussion from moving forward and reaching the stage where it could be

come a physical reality instead of just a discussion. i think it's awful. every time i run across one of your posts, i'm more infuriated by your amazing ability to miss the point. what do you hope to accomplish?

i understand the need for balance, and the need to consider all facets of the personality of God, but sometimes one needs to manifest itself for a while for something to get done. Sometimes a war is needed, that doesn't mean God doesn't love peace! Sometimes loud voices are needed, that doesn't mean God isn't gentle, kind. That is just not the point right now. We're not addressing the issue of sensitivity or emotional maturity in men right now. Amazingly, our own culture is stuffing plenty of that down our throats, at the expense of everything else.

I know you both mean well, but please, save your arguments for later. Let's have some unity. Let's figure out how to do something real, together, as Godly men.

cell'me
Member

 posted 01-07-2001 01:31 PM  

skewter,

Thanks for the even-handed, clearly made point minus any personal attack while cloaked in cyber-induced anonymity. I appreciate you taking the time to say, "good points, now let's move on." Too often, others have decided the best defense of the Gospel is to label everyone in opposition to a particular position as something less than human. And that, more than anything else, has smacked of everything wrong about young, angry men struggling with mis-directed violence.




I will say this though, how tangential is the issue of "church government"? This seems fairly peripheral to me in matters of personal spiritual development. For example, the point Wallace made earlier was that pussified men take no responsibility for their own sinfulness and abdication of headship in the home and/or church. Then he posits the notion that proper church government will somehow prevent this. Why? If the responsibility is ultimately mine then why should I be given the ready-made excuse that the church has failed me because of poor church government? "Oh my, the senior pastor had an affair. I'm having a crisis of faith and now I'm having an adulterous affair, too." What kind of jack point is that. The governance of the local church should matter very little in the personal, devotional and worship life of the individual. If it matters too much, the issue belies a far greater spiritual battle than whether or not my Sr. Pastor is a solitary sinner or my elders are a larger collection of sinners.

Bottom line, no "system" is going to guarantee that sin and corruption and abuse is going to be eradicated. It simply comes packaged differently. The Roman Catholic church has always had a high regard for ecclesiastical order and structure and their history is fraught with abuse and disorder. Today the mormons are as concerned with church government as any other faith group and yet who in the Christian community would applaud their understanding about how the local church should function? No one - because their whacked theology effectively renders their standing in the Christian community as irrelevant.

So, how does the issue of church government relate to being de-pussified when the fact of the matter is the pussified men come out of and are in every type of church in existence - including yours and mine. The reality is the church as a system or an institution is not meant to function in this way, but brothers and sisters in Christ - the body of Christ - by the Holy Spirit should be about the de-pussification of one another. And it can happen without all the crap flying around this bb as you (and even Wallace at times) have shown with your more reasoned responses.

Anyway, I see and agree with your latest post and so let me pull back some for now.

Orual
Junior Member

 posted 01-07-2001 02:02 PM  

WWII: "This system is not guarantee that things will be perfect, but at least there's a way to efficiently deal with them should someone screw up your church."

Cell'Me: "Bottom line, no "system" is going to guarantee that sin and corruption and abuse is going to be eradicated."

Pay attention to the conversation, Cell'Me. You're arguing blindly and making a fool of yourself in the meantime.

ReformUrAss
Member

📄 posted 01-07-2001 05:59 PM 🗨️ 📧 ✎

Where do does this dogmatic attitude that people are always supposed to talk to each other in some victorian, you have your opinion i have mine, edicit? Words like "even-handed" are automatically virtues and nobody can make somebody else uncomfortable or convicted by confronting them. People suggest that this is not speaking in "love". Why dont we pray that God creates all boys born from here on with breasts and a mentral cycle? We could pray he floods the earth and starts over again with Oprah and the cast from the Today show. I will tell you where this dogmatic attitude comes from - The Seclorum/The world/This present age. And from the god of this world - the father of lies/the deciever/the one who appears as a angel of light

read John chapter 8 and tell me that Jesus is not fighting with the Pharisees. He throws mud, mocks, ridicules, is yelling, and if you ask me he is pretty stinking funny too.

hey did anybody see how fast cellme shot out of here? What was the last thing he said, "Well I am starting to feel pretty stupid now so I guess you all wont hear from me for a while." I have heard this before but all the sudden you thought you had some theology or something and piped up again.

Were did ja go boy? I know you hidin out there? You was quick to step like you had something but then you high tailed it outta here so fast that you left your panties behind. You really should have not left that last post, man, you really came off like a real idiot. I'd quote some of the crap you spewed up but i dont got time. Go ask your pastor if she will give you a bible.

William Wallace
II
Member

📄 posted 01-07-2001 09:28 PM 🗨️ 📧 ✎

The first thing a manly man learns about his salvation is that he now belongs to God and exists for God's glory and that his life is to be poured out for his church family, immediate family, and overall cause of the gospel. He, therefore, does not have some ridiculous "personal relationship" with Jesus but instead is a part of a larger system called a church in which if one part suffers their lives are so intersected that they all suffer. The church is there to discipline, teach, encourage and admonish the men to be like Christ and die to their own interests and agendas and lovingly serve and lead others for God's glory and their joy. Therefore it is imperative that the right men lead this army of soldiers with clear directives ultimately given them from the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. Without such good headship in the church the men who are teachable will grow weary and discouraged as they flounder alone, and the sinful rebels will run free and use their authority to take advantage of women and the church to their own gain. If you cannot see how the church relates to your "personal" salvation I would encourage you to remember that the Bible is written to communities (the nation of Israel and the churches) and the times that it is written to individuals (i.e. Timothy and Titus) is solely to build them up so that they can find good men and build them up for the benefit of all the churches.

cell'me
Member

📄 posted 01-07-2001 10:34 PM 🗨️ ✎

Wallace,

I see the connection b/w my personal salvation and the church very well. However, you yourself begin at the same place I do. To quote you, WW2:

"The first thing a manly man learns about HIS salvation is that he now belongs to God and exists for God's glory and that his life is to be poured out for his church family, immediate

family, and overall cause of the gospel."

Even you recognize the fact that God begins his work in the individual first. Without individuals coming together, there is no church. A church plant doesn't typically (save for Acts) spring up over night with 100, 500, 1000+ people. It is God calling his people and gathering them together through the believers set apart for His work.

Genesis tells us that God did not create a massive race of people all once, but first Adam and then Eve. From the few to the many. Yes, the Bible is written to communities of faith - and they are all, first and foremost, made up of individuals. Don't obliterate the individual in the race to build some massive commune along the lines of the Bagwhan Shree Rajhsneeshee (sp?) camp in Oregon back in the 80's. God began with the conversion of Saul to Paul before He ever sent Paul to the masses.

Reform:

My reading of John is not as superficial or myopic as your own. I accept everything you propose of Jesus from John's Gospel. But let's not stop there. John also shows Jesus receiving Nicodemus in the night to answer honest questions of faith. Other Gospel accounts tell us of Jesus gathering with sinners and tax collectors and inviting himself into their homes (Zacchaeus) to share the Truth with them. Jesus reserved his heat/anger for the religiously self-righteous who claimed authority, in the same way you do, when they had none. For those honestly, humbly seeking His face, His Truth, he guided them in the paths of righteousness - some times gently, some times forcefully and always in love. For the over-inflated, mouthy punks who masked their true motives (i.e., control, power, etc.) behind religiosity He gave them a taste of God's contempt.

As for my absence: don't worry about my comings and goings. It is obvious you care primarily for yourself and your need to be right.

shaun

Junior Member

 posted 01-08-2001 02:40 AM   

is there much in the Bible about church government outside of Paul's writings? ...like any of the other original apostles, or Jesus?
admittedly, this is tangential. i'm hoping context will bring some light to certain issues.

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Close Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.



[Midrash](#)

[General](#)

[Pussified Nation \(Page 7\)](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

[UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!](#)

[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

Author	Topic: Pussified Nation
Wax Junior Member	<p> posted 01-08-2001 09:32 AM <input type="text"/> </p> <hr/> <p>It's January what's up with the movement? All I hear is a lot of talk and a lot of whispering. No one knows anything, no one I know of has seen anything.</p> <p>So what's the Deal WWII?</p> <p>MAKE WITH THE MOVEMENT!!!</p>
William Wallace II Member	<p> posted 01-08-2001 09:57 AM <input type="text"/> </p> <hr/> <p>It takes a couple weeks to plan for world domination. Our first meeting will be in the afternoon on Saturday February 3rd. More details will be forthcoming...</p>
William Wallace II Member	<p> posted 01-08-2001 10:14 AM <input type="text"/> </p> <hr/> <p>This week I will talk about the joys of being a manly man who, though not perfect, walks in God's will.</p> <p>It is a burden to financially provide for one's family. Squatting Bear's posting was particularly salient on this point and is appreciated. In addition to my more than full-time job I've had to take on a second part-time job as well as the occasional one-time couple day contract. We do not waste any money, but my bride and I have decided to arrange our lives around the gospel and not the route which is easiest. Therefore, we have chosen to live in the city near our church, and have a home large enough to entertain (we currently see upwards of 3000 people a year pass through our home), house guests, and practice the fading art of biblical hospitality. As you might suggest the cost of such a lifestyle is quite burdensome to shoulder. In addition to tithing to our church, we also have thousands of dollars in related hospitality costs. It would have been much easier to move out the city far from our church and live a private and simple life disconnected from other members of God's body. But, it is a privilege and honor to open my home and serve the gospel in partnership with my wife and children and to see their spiritual gifts be used by God for His glory and others joy. At two years of age my daughter prayed over a convicted child molester in our living room. My wife frequently meets with young women to follow the admonition in Titus that older women should teach the younger. I have seen my young son become social and hospitable, often sitting on the laps of people who've had a bad day and encouraging them by his affection. We have seen couples decide to marry, unbelievers come to faith, and hundreds of people grow in faith right in our living room. But, none of this would not have been possible if my wife were at work and my children in daycare. Had I remained single out of selfishness or fear I would have learned none of the countless lessons G0d has given me through the life in Christ with my family. I am the head of this little congregation and must function as their pastor, father, and husband. It is a burden, the weight is heavy, but the grace of God is more than sufficient. I love to carry the weight God has given me and see my wife and children loved, cared for, taught, and encouraged to pursue the work of the gospel. If I were not carrying this weight I would likely spend my days in complete self absorption and wander into many sins.</p>

aztechjohn
Junior Member

 posted 01-08-2001 01:14 PM   

A friend told me I should check out this site saying Mars Hills has a cool ministry going on here. This is my first experience here. I decided to check out this posting because it is obviously a "Hot Topic".

What I found here is disgusting and degrading to this forum and web site.

OK, I understand here, someone was trying to make a point. To be honest, I shut off after reading the first 50 postings here. This person's point was no longer valid given the techniques he (or she) used to present it.

I dont care what the point of the original posting was! Using foul, rotten language is wrong. Period! It is just wrong. Degrading and putting down others to be scarcastic is against all the teachings of Jesus. There is no room for this style within His love.

I know the whole point of Mars Hill is to bring the message of Christ and his love to the community. I read several postings from members who just joined to check out the forums here. Some were Christians. Some were not. What kind of a witness and testimony is this to them?

William Wallace II,

I do not know if you are a Christian or not. It is not right for me to judge you personally.

I pray that others were not hurt by this disrespect for Jesus and the ministry Mars Hill is trying to promote and the lives they are trying to touch. I do not hold Mars Hill personally accountable for this thread.





Additionally, I pray that the Lord grants you the wisdom and discernment to know what is acceptable and what is unacceptable in the eyes of God.

I pray for peace in these forums.

Blessings...

John Starkey
Phoenix, AZ www.mp3.com/poorkids4u
(if you want to contact me)

Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 01-08-2001 01:23 PM   

At the risk of sounding like some self-preening peacock, I'd like to restate my point.

When scripture commands a man to provide for his own, I don't believe it was referring exclusively to the financial side of things.

Exactly where does money rank?
Pretty far down there for the believer (1 Tim 6:9)

I believe it is inestimately more important for the husband and father to provide love, attention, guidance, time(!) to his wife and children than being able to purchase for his family the latest Playstation or brandname jeans. A real man places the needs of his family (time and attention) over the "needs" of his employer (can you stay late?). There must be a healthy balance between work and home, but family must always take priority over career.

It is a beautiful thing, Wallace, that you can involve your family in your work, that much of your work is done from your home; but yours is a very rare situation, and impossible for many.

If I may wax personal, growing up my father for a number of years worked three jobs simultaneously. He would get up at 2 am for his first one, report to his second about 6 am, home at 4 or so to carve molds for machine parts until 9 or 10 pm. He was around very

little. Sure, we had food, a roof, and clothing, but no dad; for when he was around, us kids were all too often hiding from his unpredictably violent temper.




I can count on one hand all the times growing up that I actually had personal interaction with my dad, and while I'd give him a A+ for his superhuman efforts on the financial end; on the other aspects I'd have to give him an F. No amount of money can be worth this.

I'm grown up, no longer afraid of my father, and have a wife of my own. In retrospect, I'd much have rathered that we were homeless than have my father work like he did.

I'm not sharing any of this for anyone's sympathy or fuzzy feelings. I am not a victim. I only posted this as: here is what I believe, and here is why. Money is not important. Your relationships are.

KZA

Junior Member

 posted 01-08-2001 06:34 PM  

[QUOTE]Originally posted by skewter:

wallace hapenned to be the one that posted a message about this phenomenon. it struck a chord with a lot of people. this is how God works. who cares if wallace makes a few social mistakes? the point is still clear. you two seem to be arguing with wallace the person instead of taking the time to think about what the point of this discussion might be. what's the significance of the fact that this is the most popular thread on this board? the pussification of men is a real problem, obviously!

honestly, i think your aguments are frivolous and tangential, and what's worse, you're preventing this discussion from moving forward and reaching the stage where it could be come a physical reality instead of just a discussion.

This is just the problem. Closing the mind in order to get something accomplished is scary. One of the reasons the culture has such a uniformly negative reaction when they hear the word "Puritan" is because of the way it worked out when Puritans closed their minds. Sin in the community? Must be because people are practicing witchcraft. Theaters? Close them. They lead to immorality. Plus, they're stories. Stories are not true. The Bible is true. Pilgrim's Progress is true. And we can cheat and kill Indians because God predestined us for this land.

This is the kind of thinking that has freaked me out about Wallace's party all the way through the discussion. The category "man" is narrow and reactionary, and there is zero sympathy for males legitimately weak and effeminate. (Go ahead--attack my masculinity.) A friend of a friend came to Mars Hill, who considers himself gay (although he is not practicing), who is also relatively open to Christianity. Came and listened, and was not offended by biblical preaching against homosexuality but by a member's testimony. For this member, the acid test of whether a church was orthodox or liberal was whether or not homosexuality was accepted. I don't think it was God's law that drove this friend of a friend away, but the snide, cliquey way the member presented this opinion and the knowing titters of approval from the congregation. The friend came to church and saw another club that refused him entrance, probably the same way he had been rejected in high school or whatever. He didn't see Jesus, who would denounce his sin vehemently and tell him his identity was not "homosexual" but "sinner for whom Christ was crucified." What he got was, "Ha, ha, dumb, sub-masculine, pussified homos--none of their theology here!"

I came to Christ, finally, because I realized the worst sinners could come to Jesus and be saved. Jesus hasn't given me a couple of years to get my act together and stop being weak and then come down on me with fire, although he could. He's given me grace upon grace, allowing me to come to him when I knew there was no chance of my being able to live the Christian life.

I found a lot of help in Wallace's idea that it's okay for me to be a man and stop feeling guilty for it. I have also found the courage, because of some of the things he's written, to get in here and write instead of cursing people under my breath . But I think, Wallace, this

is not an honest look at human beings and how they've been since Adam. Even though I agree that men should start being men (and I should, too), and we should all quit whining, I refuse to close my mind, put on a brown shirt, and start strutting around in the strength of someone else's leadership, as though I were myself strong. If someone here is strong, let him show it by building up the weak, and scrubbing some nasty toes. Some pussified, whining, no-thanks, kick-you-in-the-teeth toes.

And if any one of you causes me or some other weak brother to fall by your strength, you'll have blood on your hands before Almighty God.

Cell' me has more guts than me and 95% of you, just because he was willing to face off with Wallace alone when Wallace is obviously the better polemicist.

You know what's sad? I hear echoes of Nietzsche in the "manly man" rhetoric, far more than Jesus. Jesus loved little children and Zaccheus' pussified, tree-climbing ass; Nietzsche condemned Christianity as "a religion of weakness."

[This message has been edited by KZA (edited 01-08-2001).]

[This message has been edited by KZA (edited 01-08-2001).]

skewter
Junior Member

 posted 01-08-2001 08:12 PM   

KZA,

i never advocated blind acceptance without the backing of scripture. read again what you quoted from me. what i was suggesting was some simple consideration for the implications of a discussion like this. why does it arouse such a reaction from so many of us? maybe because it's important?

instead, i have to admit that this discussion has been a huge disappointment to me. all i've seen are clumsy, pseudo-intellectual characterizations of the participants(of which your post is a prime example) and not a single original insight.

i'm tired of this.

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 01-08-2001 10:05 PM   

Yes, a man should provide much more than money for his family. And, yes he has a right to live simply and minimally and devote a great deal of time to his family. But, this is not an excuse for a man to be less than ambitious or to force his wife to work and carry his half of the curse in addition to her own (the children). What often happens in young marriages is that the woman carries half the load and children are postponed because the woman is not encouraged to think and act like a woman, but is now a breadwinner with her attention directed away from the home. Also, it provides the man a long season of not carrying the full weight God has placed upon his shoulders which then lessens his incentive to find a way to make it all work for good. One of the ways a man shows love is through providing. When my wife and kids eat, that food is the result of my love. If I hung out with them all day and they were hungry I would doubt they would feel well loved. True, in our consumer driven world we could all get by on a lot less. But, trying to obtain as much as possible for the cause of benefitting others seems like an act of kindness. After all, if a few men don't provide more than the minimal requirements to live how will ministries be funded and single moms and kids be assisted?

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 01-08-2001 10:11 PM   

The world is filled with a great number of churches and ministries sensitive to feminine (read pussified) men. These men can go there. They can read Gary Smalley and James Dobson. They can go to Promise Keepers. They can hang with Exodus International if they are gay. They can go to most any Christian bookstore and get men's devotional books with really

moving stories. They can listen to Christian radio and hear men drone about how they feel. We sit on the other end of the teeter-totter. We don't like those guys, though in Christ we still love them. We don't want to sing their songs, read their books, or cry with them. We think the best place for a gay guy may be with straight guys. He may feel odd, because he is odd. That does not mean that he's not loved. He may just be experiencing male love for the first time. When my little brothers punched me growing up I did not cry and ask why they hated me. I would then punch them back knowing that it was our own little secret language of male affection. Tell your buddy if he got a punch, it might mean he's just a brother.

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 01-08-2001 10:46 PM   

Do not knock the Puritans kids. The Pilgrims and Puritans are not the same guys. The Puritans produced some of the godliest Christian community and richest theology in the history of the church. The poor folks always get a bad rap by folks who have not done their historical research. One Puritan church actually brought a husband under church discipline because he was no good in bed, his wife was sick of it, and he was unrepentantly unwilling to be disciplined for the bedroom. I'd have paid to be there.

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 01-08-2001 10:47 PM   

Aztecjohn - thanks. You have a nice throne and we all were waiting with baited breath to hear from the queen.

xrizzomiz
Member

 posted 01-09-2001 12:58 AM   

After reading several of the posts I think I have discovered a new system of logic. This system is grounded in, and finds its source from, the inner-testicular limbic canal (that's the part of the testical that feels the most pain when you get kicked there). I am going to call this system of logic "Aner-Logico Syllogistic Reasoning". The word Aner is the word for "male" in the greek and is used only when an explicit distinction is being made between those with "ballzacks" and those without. Reasoning this way would go something like this:

- 1) A question is posed (or a threat is made, whichever gets us to wherever we're going the fastest), such as: Am I a manly-man if I tell another manly-man that he's not non-manly enough?
- 2) Next, a painful syllogism is presented in order to kill whatever remains of "fuzziness" and "happiness" within the bowels of all male-whoers:

[AMm & ~(~M)] -> IMm

~IMm

~[AMm & ~(~M)]

So, it's not the case that Another Manly-man who is not non-Manly is such because I am not a Manly-man. I believe in this instance a double negation would imply an affirmative. Therefore, I show my manliness by affirming the manliness of another man. Wrong. That is invalid. You've allowed the sweetness of your bowels to be unequally yoked with your testicular strength.

If you couldn't follow my line of thought, it's probably not your fault. . .Isn't that the way you prefer it? Just like every other insurmountable obstacle you've faced that's left you with no limbic system. Just like every other endeavor you've started but never completed. With my man-driven syllogism, I've only succeeded in showing you that your impotence is just the result of a depleted sperm count. You just need to trade in your air-tight panty liners for some free-wheelin' boxers.

I love Jesus cuz He knows how to beat ass. He told us in Matthew 24:36-39 that the days

prior to His coming will be just like the days of Noah, full of eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage. Their will be a general "peace on earth" prior to His coming and when He shows up He turns that "peace" into wrath for those who rebelled against His kingdom.

Jesus is creating a world where there is no pain, no suffering, no heartache. Just so He can take over this world. . .cuz they never expected it ;)

Whatsmore, the Bride gets to watch (participate in?) her King open up a can of bubbly whoop ass on all the enemies (see Isa 66:23-24, cf. Rev 7:17, and 21:4).

Pro Rege (For the King),

"When Christ ascended to be at the right hand of the Father in glory, it was God's way of proving that there is not one inch in space and one minute in time that Christ has not said of it, "I own it, its mine!" - Abraham Kuyper

skewter
Junior Member

 posted 01-09-2001 01:16 AM   

ok now *that* was funny. □

"i love jesus cuz he knows how to beat ass" should be on t-shirts.




- j

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 01-09-2001 09:23 AM   




We also need some bracelets and a praise song to round out the marketing campaign.

KZA
Junior Member

 posted 01-09-2001 02:09 PM  

I think it already is on plenty of Tshirts. I think there was an article in the Stranger about it a couple of years back.

KZA
Junior Member

 posted 01-09-2001 04:27 PM  

[QUOTE]Originally posted by xrizxomiz:

1) A question is posed (or a threat is made, whichever gets us to wherever we're going the fastest), such as: Am I a manly-man if I tell another manly-man that he's not non-manly enough?

2) Next, a painful syllogism is presented in order to kill whatever remains of "fuzziness" and "happiness" within the bowels of all male-whores:

[AMm & ~(~M)] -> IMm
~IMm

~[AMm & ~(~M)]

So, it's not the case that Another Manly-man who is not non-Manly is such because I am not a Manly-man. I believe in this instance a double negation would imply an affirmative. Therefore, I show my manliness by affirming the manliness of another man. Wrong. That is invalid.

What you're describing sounds a lot more like Wallace's sycophants who jump in periodically to repeat something he's already said, with a whole lot less style. As for me, I never had any interest in posturing as a "manly-man"; I rejected the category. In theory, a manly man is supposed to follow sundry precepts Wallace takes from the bible. In practice, observed in this topic, we have a different specimen. In high school, we called them "Jocks." Jocks and their ilk had their herd of hangers-on, fighting over crumbs and the extra seat in

the Jock prom limo. So here.

God Bless Jocks, thugs, and those who like to bloody each other at Pantera concerts. Or Korn or whatever. Just don't insist that everyone who wishes to follow Jesus must find a spot at the back of the herd.

Our God is great. Jeremiah, Jacob, and other wussy men find favor with him. Manly men like Esau and Nimrod (a mighty hunter before the LORD) His soul hates. True, Jehu was a jock. David probably was to some extent. But then again, he says: "Blessed is he who has regard for the weak; the Lord delivers him in times of trouble." (Ps 41)

If you are strong, or manly, or good at sports as a Christian, aren't you so for the sake of the weak?

"Therefore, for Christ's sake, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, in difficulties. For when I am weak, then I am strong." I wish I was man enough not to fear insults, weaknesses, and persecutions.

Low sperm count, eh? hmmm. I think the hearty reception of the testicle/homo humor by the jocks in this topic is a symptom of two things--




A. The Jock, alpha-male thing doesn't work so well after high school. Solution? Buy an old thunderbird and fix it up. Eat some pork rinds in the solicitude of your own prefab suburban living room.

B. White Male persecution complex. Well-documented in such movies as "Falling Down" and "Fight Club." Consumer-driven, cookie-cutter, aisle-9 version of reactionary masculinity to compensate for a lack of versatility in approaching the world.

Signed,
A crotch-scratching, grunting, non-manly man.

[This message has been edited by KZA (edited 01-09-2001).]

hopeful
Member

 posted 01-09-2001 11:05 PM  

originally posted by KZA.

"Our God is great. Jeremiah, Jacob, and other wussy men find favor with him. Manly men like Esau and Nimrod (a mighty hunter before the LORD)His soul hates."

I'm sorry my friend but you have it all backwards.



Esau was the wuss. Esau liked to hunt, he was a good hunter, and his father favored him because of the good meat he brought home. God despised him, god passed him up and granted his birthright to Jacob. He was honored by men but despised by the LORD. Esau traded away his birthright for a bowl of red stew! (Gen 25:30) How foolish was that! He was driven so much by his stomach that he gave away his most prized posession. What a wuss!

Jacob on the other hand was a manly man. Gen 25:27 says "Jacob was a quiet man, staying among the tents." The Hebrew word translated quiet here is 'tam', which is translated elsewhere as 'perfect' and 'morally complete'. Jacob did not stay at home with mommy, Knit sweaters, and clean up the tents. The fact that he cooked good food only proves he was after the LORD's own heart because loves good grubbin.

And i would guess that if Jacob and Esau went toe to toe Jacob would kick his ass! Why, well he wrestled with God all night till daybreak and God didn't win untill he resorted to a supernatural act of jacking up his hip. (Gen 32:24-26) Jacob was also a man of enourmous strength, he rolled away the stone from a well in Gen 29:10, something that usually required many shepards. And Jacob had God's blessing. He was a manly man.

therefore, i don't think your argument has much biblical weight. Maybe you should check up on Nimrod and Jeremiah aswell.

KZA
Junior Member

 posted 01-10-2001 12:46 AM  

So which is it, Hopeful? Does "manly-man" simply mean "morally complete?" Or does it mean being able to kick ass and roll big heavy stones? You don't seem to be sure. The fact that you claim to know Hebrew isn't helping you any.

If it wasn't for your Hebrew, I'd figure you were just stupid. I feel, well, my feelings are a little hurt. I don't think you respect me enough to read my post seriously, and yet what you wrote makes no sense at all. You use the term "manly" to mean one thing in the first paragraph and another in the next. The stuff about Nimrod is only a couple of verses, so I'll check myself on it here in front of you, okay?

"Cush became the father of Nimrod; he was the first on earth to be a mighty man. He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; therefore it is said, 'Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before the LORD.'" (Genesis 10)

I think I was saying that Nimrod was a "manly man." Admittedly, the RSV says "Mighty man," but you'll grant it was close, right?

It goes on to tell us that Nimrod built 7 cities. He was industrious, intelligent, charismatic, obviously. He also could kick ass--he was a mighty enough hunter before the Lord that they made up a saying in Israel about him. One commentator says that his "hunting" before the LORD was another way of saying that he terrified and oppressed other men. The Hebrew word for his name means "rebel," that is, a rebel before God. If you mean "powerful" or "macho" when you say manly, Nimrod was your "man." And yet inspired scripture calls him a rebel against God. I know God destroyed at least two or three of the cities he founded--Babel, Nineveh, and Resen. So Nimrod works as an example for the point I was making--manliness, machismo, human industry and strength--it's a joke to God, at best. Do I really have to quote all the verses that show our frailty, weakness, and depravity as the places at which God is willing to meet us? Thank God I am not a manly man! Otherwise I would never be aware of my need.

What's my point? I think you made it for me when you were talking about Esau--what is highly regarded by men is detestable to God.

It's because we are men--and therefore wicked--that we are so willing to believe that God loves it when we kick ass and assert our competence. But any strength we have, according to the flesh or the spirit, is because God is merciful and gracious.

[This message has been edited by KZA (edited 01-10-2001).]

Xavier
Junior Member

 posted 01-11-2001 12:56 PM  

Hiya Mr. World War II,

I think you're very funny (not sure what this has to do with the Gospel).

However, you have strong entertainment promise, have you ever considered stand up ?

For whatever it's worth, i thank you for making me laugh.

Cheers,

Xav

ps: I'll refrain from making fun of you, you're entertaining and never claimed to be a serious Christian, and I, like you, am in it for the fun. Mocking serious people is a wholly underrated form of entertainment, mind you.

xrizzomiz
Member

 posted 01-11-2001 05:18 PM  

KZA: >What you're describing sounds a lot more like Wallace's sycophants<
. . .sounds scary. Is it related at all to that twitching of the eyes I get after I've been studying for 8 hours straight?

>who jump in periodically to repeat something he's already said, with a whole lot less style.
<

I try to be original but my style only begets the ordinary and the everyday. I'm just too secular to compete with the sacredness of others. I guess my home is here on earth with the other mundane men :(

>As for me, I never had any interest in posturing as a "manly-man"<

Point well taken. I don't think anyone on this list is confused about what your posturing as ;)

>I rejected the category.<
. . .In practice as well as in thought?

>In theory, a manly man is supposed to follow sundry precepts Wallace takes from the bible. In practice, observed in this topic, we have a different specimen. In high school, we called them "Jocks." Jocks and their ilk had their herd of hangers-on, fighting over crumbs and the extra seat in the Jock prom limo. So here.<

Not sure what a "hangers-on" is? Probably just my desire to read syntactically correct sentences. If it's anything like "sycophants", then it sounds like I must've got mad-cow disease from that burger I had today.

BTW, didn't Jesus say something about the dogs eating crumbs off the table. . .

. . .and didn't Paul say something about fighting, running, and beating his body. Sounds pretty "Jockish" to me. . . you nazty dog you!

>God Bless Jocks, thugs, and those who like to bloody each other at Pantera concerts. Or Korn or whatever.<

Amen brother. Just don't forget the motherload of all metal bands. . .Slayer!!

>Just don't insist that everyone who wishes to follow Jesus must find a spot at the back of the herd.<

Me wee lil' brain seems to remember somethin' about the least in the kingdom of heaven will be. . .I follow Jesus' heard cuz I want to lead (How's that for a pithy lil' sayin'?)

>Low sperm count, eh? hmmm. I think the hearty reception of the testicle/homo humor by the jocks in this topic is a symptom of two things--

A. The Jock, alpha-male thing doesn't work so well after high school. Solution? Buy an old thunderbird and fix it up. Eat some pork rinds in the solitude of your own prefab suburban living room.

B. White Male persecution complex. Well-documented in such movies as "Falling Down" and "Fight Club." Consumer-driven, cookie-cutter, aisle-9 version of reactionary masculinity to compensate for a lack of versatility in approaching the world.<

I would add one more. Well, maybe not. I think you've pretty much exhausted all the possible symptoms for "teste/homo humor". I think I'm forced to go with 'B'.

1. I do feel very persecuted by white males, especially when they ware all those tattoos, have a hundred peircings, and use "dude" like a verb/noun/adjective/etc. ;)

2. Fight Club is my life's theme

3. I do plan on shopping at IKEA as soon as I get my driver's liscense and my mom starts giving me my allowance again

4. What's wrong with cookie-cutters?

5. Aisle-9? Don't you mean Babylon 5? Dude, you are trippin' dog. . .

I only react against anti-masculinity which is a reaction against masculinity. Sorry bra, but I think I'm going to have to give you the Caesarian thumbs-down on this one. Your anti-man

quasi-witty prose is just more food for the lion's mouth.

>Signed,
A crotch-scratching, grunting, non-manly man.<

Just be sure not to arouse that spiritual vagina of yours.

Love and War,

xriz



[This message has been edited by xrizxomiz (edited 01-11-2001).]

[This message has been edited by xrizxomiz (edited 01-11-2001).]

[This message has been edited by xrizxomiz (edited 01-11-2001).]




[This message has been edited by xrizxomiz (edited 01-11-2001).]

pinky
Junior Member

 posted 01-12-2001 12:15 AM  

xris, braaaa!!!! buddy! where you bin brotha! s'all'm sayin! My hearts aches like the soles of my feet, souled out to the slavery of everyday life, soulless and numbed like my pink dripping eye!! Oh wretched life, how thy frisbee of pain whistles towards my head! Catch it xris before my blind eyes open on dumb hands!! Save me from german carnivals with there too high shorts, and too tight leggins with boots too brown and dirty to walk the roads without scorn from french twitting fiends!!!!
Shoutout to my bra xris, peace!

hopeful
Member

 posted 01-15-2001 12:06 PM  

KZA,

Why exactly do you think Jacob was a wuss? My point may have not been crystal clear, but basically Jacob was not wuss. I said what i did about the Hebrew because the translation seems to make Jacob out to be a mamas boy who sits at home and knits with mom, grandma, and the rest of the girls. A common misconception that i felt needed clarification considering the fact you think he was a wuss.

"So Does manly man simply mean morally complete? Or does it mean being able to kick ass and roll big heavy stones?"

It means both.

A manly man is not an ass-hole jock, but he isn't a whining wuss either. The idea that every man has to be able to bench press 300lbs to be manly is also absurd. The 105 lb. close-hanger of a man need not press like Ray Lewis of the Baltimore Ravens. But there is no reason that a 105 lb weakling can't hold his own and be a man instead of cowardly putting his tail between his legs and crying foul when he should stand up and be a man.

My beef with you is you called one of the patriarchs a wuss, which to me makes absolutely no sense and makes me wonder about you.

[This message has been edited by hopeful (edited 01-15-2001).]

winterbourne
Junior Member

 posted 01-15-2001 03:39 PM   

I was pointed to this discussion by a friend and must admit that I♦ve now spent the better part of a day reading and re-reading these posts. At the same time enthralled and offended (which was probably the point). On one hand I applaud the call to arms presented here, for too long young Christian men such as myself have been spoon-fed a doctrine of mediocrity and apathy. We are taught that it♦s ok to be lukewarm in our faith because after all to be

non-offensive is our goal. I'm tired of being told that laziness in the pursuit of holiness is ok and that my weakness should be coddled and sheltered rather than exposed to the light. For these reasons I applaud what WWII is attempting.

My problem with all of this is in the delivery of the address. In the biblical instruction on how we are to admonish one another I fail to see abuse listed as a correct means. I understand that WWII posts are meant to be inflammatory and controversial. However, are we not supposed to be known by our love for one another? I realize that love is not always warm-fuzzies or good feelings. A true brother is not one who will coddle your weaknesses but one who will hold your feet to the fire. But at the same time our love is to be marked by gentleness and meekness not abuse, ridicule and name-calling. So I guess I would hope that this new revolution would be one marked by men pursuing hard after holiness and that their mark would be strength of righteousness and gentleness of spirit. Not just chest pounding machismo and false bravado.

TITUS: 3:2

To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

2nd timothy 2:24

And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

2:25

In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

2:26

And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

laimo24

Junior Member

 posted 01-16-2001 10:48 PM   

quote:

Originally posted by theslowlearner:




Has anyone speculated that Mr. Wallace may actually be a woman incognito, trying to get a message to the castrati of the world.

Also, is pussification a reversible disorder? As far as I know emasculation is irreversible.

Dude, This is the funniest post on the list so far. You are insightful. Thanks for the cool thoughts.

hopeful




Member

 posted 01-17-2001 12:30 AM  

kza?

hopeful

Member

 posted 01-17-2001 11:14 PM  


According to the federal government 18 Billion dollars was paid in child support last year.

This is the amount that was PAID. Imagine the amount that went unpaid. I bet it was probably more than the amount paid.

William Wallace

II

Member

 posted 01-18-2001 04:49 PM   

I have decided to read the dictionary and come up with new words that no one knows so that I can say things without people getting their undies in a bind. I am also suggesting that since we are building a new nation that we need our own language. The following are some

suggestions and I would encourage your input to help create this language that we will now call Wallacisms:

pussified - any man who has lost his rocks and completed the process of remaining biologically male but become female in all other ways

male lesbian - any man who thinks and acts like a woman because he thinks that makes him a better person

legion - the countless number of men who have become male lesbians

feman - a woman who thinks and acts like a man because she believes it makes her equal to men

whacker - a man who is a porno freak and chronic masturbator

serial whacker - a man who uses women for sex and uses their bodies instead of his hand for his masturbation

manly man - any regenerate man who loves God and his neighbor and demonstrates it with grace guided practical living and rigorous theology

half a man - any man who takes a wife and does not serve as the financial and spiritual head of his home but believes the relationship is 50/50 and she should make half the money and do half of his job at home

pitch a tent club - men who allow their wives to nag them so incessantly that they want to sleep on the roof of their own home

a Bundy - any man who sees women as machines with parts and stalks them

rock free - any man who attends a church with a woman pastor

mixed nuts - any man who claims Christ but is actively involved in homosexual activity

kindling - any man who does not repent of his sin and receive God's grace in Christ

homoeoteric huddle - any men's group where the men cry inordinantly and hug each other with deep affection

feminism - the enemy of every man, every woman, every child, and God Almighty

odd squad - the collection of people who comprise a singles ministry

knuckleheadology - the seemingly profound but completely insane thinking that tends to fill the head of single young men who are avoiding taking a wife and having children

rocks - the courage a man must have to be a manly man

the jar - that place where unmanly men store the rocks that they never wear

Clickers - lazy men who lay on the couch and watch too much television

wandering willy - any man who commits adultery on his wife

bibliophobe - any man who argues passionately for his point without ever using Scripture but likes to toss Jesus name around a lot

artistesticularless - men who expect women to take care of them because they play guitar or paint

Marty Stewart - any man who stays at home with his kids while his wife goes off to work to provide for his family

King & Lord - Jesus

Adamite - any man who lets his wife make Satan the head of their home while he sits quiet, passive, and submissively

Charlie Chump - any man who walks out on his own children

Larry Limp - any man who refuses to serve his wife sexually in such a way as to make the Song of Songs sing again

momma's boy - any man who continually nestles on his momma's chest and wants a wife who will be his momma

The Youth Pastor Yank - any man who expects his church to lead his kids to Christ and teach them about the Bible

home - the most sacred part of a wife's anatomy

Minni Me - a man's penis




Dobsonian - anything with words like self-esteem, self-love, self-actualization and the like instead of manly words like pride

henhouse - any church that is not governed solely by qualified men

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-18-2001).]

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 01-18-2001).]

BigEddie
Junior Member

 posted 01-18-2001 05:55 PM  

Kinda adds a new meaning to the phrase "Honey, I'm home!"

Brilliantly done WWII...but I'm frustrated at why it came to be...

Erocka N. Rolla
Junior Member

 posted 01-18-2001 06:18 PM   

Absolutely frickin' gorgeous.

I'm gonna use those forthwith. Serial whackers (and I know several "Christian" ones), beware.

KZA
Junior Member

 posted 01-19-2001 05:14 AM  

My beef with you is you called one of the patriarchs a wuss, which to me makes absolutely no sense and makes me wonder about you.

[This message has been edited by hopeful (edited 01-15-2001).][B][QUOTE]

Wonder away. I'm not the first person who's called the guy that.

Jacob showed wussy traits and manly traits, either way you want to define manly/wussy--if manly means "godly" or if manly means "macho." He wrestles God, and then he puts his wife and kids out in danger and hangs back. Very cowardly. He freaked out when his sons massacred Hamor and Shechem's whole clan, which was understandable, but he didn't care a whole lot about his violated daughter. Not exactly manly. And jacob wasn't always godly in any sense of the word.

Jacob is also one of my favorite people in the bible. i relate to him. he's quite capable of

being a coward, of cheating and stealing and running from a fight. He's tricky. But god is very gracious to him--that's why his story is so good.

If you are 105 pounds, you will never make it as a tough man. You will never be able to swagger around, confident in your manliness; you probably won't be that well endowed; and if some guy who's tough and a jerk starts flirting with your girl, what are you really going to do about it? Either you'll lift a lot of weights and buy a big car to try to compensate, or you'll accept your weakness as how God made you and commit yourself to him. God doesn't despise the weak. This is not to say being weak is a virtue in itself (because you can always covet if you can't go out and take), or that a weak man can't be honorable, only that not everyone can be manly in the worldly sense of the word. And I think we should be brothers to those who are not.

KZA
Junior Member

 posted 01-19-2001 05:47 AM  

Not sure what a "hangers-on" is? Probably just my desire to read syntactically correct sentences. If it's anything like "sycophants", then it sounds like I must've got mad-cow disease from that burger I had today.

I can't believe I spent time reading your syllogism, following your logic, and you couldn't even bother to figure out what "sycophant" means!? I mean, there's no dictionary for logic, but with a word all you have to do is open to the appropriate letter.

But anyway, I didn't mean you so much as the others, but i suppose you could fall into the category if you really want. Since when, I wonder, does being a sycophant (which means, roughly, a suck-up, a follower, someone who goes around trumpeting someone else's ideas) make you a man? Like, as in, you (plural) don't have the brain to put your finger on the "pussification" process until Wallace points it out, nor the spine to complain until wallace paves the way--but now that he's done it, you all have a ton of courage to trample everyone on the site who disagrees. In what world is this "manliness?" Aha...in a fallen world, where people follow without really analyzing what they're following.

I was personally hurt by the "spiritual vagina" reference, but then I found out that a whole bunch of women objected to the fact that their sex was being used as a slur. the weird thing is, I remember reading augustine's City of God, where he has to spend a considerable amount of time questioning whether at the resurrection, when the flesh becomes incorruptible, women will lose their femininity and become full fledged men. Maybe this is something we need to hash out in this section, since "spiritual vaginas" are weak and contemptible, and "spiritual penises" I assume, are pleasing and upright before the Lord.

The really weird thing to me is how much I've always raged to my friends about the various feminist English professors I've had to put up with. I think men should lead. But why should men patronize? What intelligent woman wants to be subject to someone who doesn't respect her? And God help you if you're going to lead your family and you swallow everything you read about being a man uncritically.

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-19-2001 12:00 PM   

"The one who is slack in his work is brother to him who destroys."

Pro.18:9

"Anyone, then, who knows the good he ought to do and doesn't do it, sins"

Jam. 4:17

"The sin of respectable people is seen in their flight from responsibility"

Dietrich Bonhoeffer

That is a view of sin that is completely absent in our culture and church.

"He is a good person, he doesn't smoke, or drink or cuss or fight or rape or murder"

What about when he is 18 years old and he will not prepare himself to be a father, church

elder, or a husband?

"Well, boys will be boys, right 🤖"

"At least he is not like one of those sinners that goes to bars and swears"

Men flee from responsibility because of lack of masculinity. Masculinity is despised by men because they are hedonists and women because they are feminists. Is this a vile sin just as rape and murder? Yes it is.

"That sin which you would save from slaughter will slaughter you"

C.H. Spurgeon

emo01

Junior Member

📄 posted 01-19-2001 02:10 PM 🗨️ 📧 📝

"knuckleheadology - the seemingly profound but completely insane thinking that tends to fill the head of single young men who are avoiding taking a wife and having children"

Does this mean that not taking a wife is wrong; that a man's duty is to get married and have children? I need some clarification on this.

William Wallace

II

Member

📄 posted 01-19-2001 02:51 PM 🗨️ 📧 📝

Proverbs 18:22 "He who finds a wife finds what is good and receives favor from the Lord." The eastern concept of marriage that is dominant throughout the Old Testament is one in which the man prepares himself to be a husband and father, and then pursues a woman's father to win the approval to court her as his bride. The father of the bride is central to marriage and the young woman is supposed to respectfully submit to her father and he is to protect her chastity and guard her against potentially undesirable suitors like the young men who take girls to prom and put their hands down their dress, or worse still young men who prowl at singles groups hoping to mash on some young woman like a desperate junior high boy in heat.

Therefore, it is imperative that a young woman have either her father or another man occupy that role of headship in her life to aid in the selection of her husband. If her father is absent or unsuited, it would be best for young women to invite an older man (i.e. a church elder, respectful man in their church, a believing close male relative etc.) to serve in that regard out of loving concern for her. Paul illustrated this principle with the topic of headcoverings in Corinthians wherein he essentially stated that women should always be under submission (first of their father and then of their husband) and demonstrate their submission in the culturally appropriate sign of such a submissive spirit with the wearing of a head covering. This transference of headship is symbolized in the Christian tradition of a father walking a woman down the aisle and then literally giving her away and transferring his headship to her husband.

Therefore, a man cannot be a limp wristed coward waiting for a good woman to pursue him. He must not also casually date Christian women test-driving them to find one he really wants to buy. He should be prepared, responsible, forthright, and honorable.

He must begin by being qualified to take a wife. The following list should help to begin the introspective process for single men of considering whether they are ready to take a wife and if not how much work they have to do.

1. Are you a Christian who desires a Christian wife (II Corinthians 6:14)?
2. Do you work hard and make enough money to take care of a wife and child (I Timothy 5:8)?
3. Will you love the wife you take as Christ loves her (Ephesians 5:22-33)?
4. Will you accept the responsibility of headship and leadership of your wife and children (Colossians 3:18-21)?
5. Do you know your Bible well enough to serve as a pastor to your family and answer your wife's theological questions (I Corinthians 14:35)?
6. Do you have sufficient self-control to be gentle and tender with a woman (I Peter 3:7)?
7. Do you have self control in regards to lusting after other women (Matthew 5:27-30)?

8. Will you be a one-woman man (I Timothy 3:2)?
9. Will you give your body to your wife to explore and enjoy sexually, in sum will you be any good in bed (I Corinthians 7:1-7)?
10. Will you keep your covenant to your wife for the duration of your life (I Corinthians 7:10-11)?
11. Are you ready to in every way sever the ties that bind you to your mom and dad (Genesis 2:24)?
12. Do you know that you do need a wife (Genessis 2:18)?
13. Do you want to be a dad with an exemplary family (I Timothy 3:5,12; Titus 1:6)?
14. Have you kept your appearance so you look good (Song of Songs 5:10)?
15. Will you enjoy your wife (Ecclesiastes 9:9)?
16. Do you like breasts (Proverbs 5:19)?
17. Are you actively involved in a solid local church and submitting to the elders/pastors there (Hebrews 13:17)?
18. Do you humbly submit to godly older men (I Peter 5:5)?
19. Do you endure discipline and hardship with courage and faith (Hebrews 12:7-11)?
20. Are you self-controlled (Titus 2:6)?
21. Do you embrace your youth as an opportunity to set an example to others of the power of God in a yielded life (I Timothy 4:12).
22. Do you watch your life and doctrine closely (I Timothy 4:16)?
23. Most importantly, do you gladly submit to Christ's complete authority over all of your life (I Corinthians 11:3)?

In sum, husbands are told to love their wives, and wives are told to submit to and respect their husbands. The men must not love as psychologists tell them, but instead as Scripture does in some of the ways listed above. And, a man needs to tell a woman that his love is heartfelt, as well as shown practically in these ways. If a man does these things out of the power of God's grace alone then most every woman who has the Spirit of God within her submits and respects that man.

Men, here is a secret, if you want a woman to be attracted to you, you must be attractive. If you want a woman to respect you, you must be the kind of man she can be proud of and speak highly of. In the Song of Songs the bride says "no wonder the maidens adore you." She knew that she got a good man, the kind that all the other women had admired and hoped for. Today, the problem is that there are too few men of nobility and desirability which forces the women in our churches to remain single, become independent and feministic (even if ever so slightly) and either settle for some half-a-man, or remain single indefinitely. It all rides or falls with the men.

And, once a man is ready for a bride, he should then select a woman he has gotten to know in a causal way and request permission from her father (or other head) to court her as a potential spouse.

More later...

William Wallace

II
Member

 posted 01-19-2001 02:52 PM   

Now for the second half of the equation, what a man should seek in a wife.

1. Seek a woman who is a Christian similarly devoted to God as you (II Corinthians 6:14).
2. Seek a woman who fears God (Proverbs 31:30).
3. Seek a woman desires to be sexually liberated and give her body to you to enjoy (I Corinthians 7:1-5).
4. Seek a woman you are sexually attracted to (Proverbs 5:15-19).
5. Seek a woman whose conduct speaks more loudly than her tongue (I Peter 3:1-6).
6. Seek a woman who is suited to be your helper (Genesis 2:18).
7. Seek a woman with a submissive spirit (Ephesians 5:22-24).
8. Seek a woman who is good with handling finances (Proverbs 31:10-31).
9. Seek a woman who will be a good mother (Proverbs 29:15).
10. Seek a woman who's desires are homeward (Proverbs 14:11, Titus 2:4-5).
11. Seek a woman who is kindhearted (Proverbs 11:16).

12. Seek a woman who is not a quarrelsome nag (Proverbs 21:9).
13. Seek a woman of noble character with a strong work ethic (Proverbs 31:10-31).
14. Seek a woman who is not flirtatious and flattering to other men (Proverbs 5:1-6).
15. Seek a woman who likes to dance naked before you (Song of Songs 6:13b-7:9).
16. Seek a woman who likes to be kissed by you (Song of Songs 1:1).
17. Seek a woman whose scent is sweetly erotic (Song of Songs 1:12).
18. Seek a woman who likes you to rest your head between her breasts (Song of Songs 1:13).
19. Seek a woman who will enjoy performing oral sex on you (Song of Songs 2:3).
20. Seek a woman who wants you to perform oral sex on her (Song of Songs 4:16-5:1).
21. Seek a woman who knows how to speak to you like a manly man (Song of Songs 5:10-16).
22. Seek a woman who is your friend (Song of Songs 5:16).
23. Seek a woman who can guide all her sexual desires solely to you and remain faithful (Song of Songs 4:12).
24. Seek a woman who has all her teeth (Song of Songs 6:6).

William Wallace

II

Member

 posted 01-19-2001 02:54 PM   

I Corinthians 7. Buckle up. Here we go.

The Corinthian church is jacked - getting drunk at communion, suing each other, affirming homosexuality, speaking in tongues like nutjobs, and one guy is even sleeping with his mom/mom-in-law and no one is the least bit disturbed. The entire letter Paul writes is in response to some questions they had sent to him. This makes it a bit tough for us to interpret since we have to construct from the answer what exactly the question was. But, chapter 7 of I Corinthians seems very clear in speaking about marital and sexual issues.

Paul tells us that it is good for a man to be unmarried. But, Paul concedes that because of the hot running sex drive of many that marriage is the only thing that will keep the from sin. In these sections he seems to be addressing people who have already been very sexually active, have now come to Christ and don't think they'll be able to control themselves even for a short season.

Paul then speaks to virgins in verse 25 and suggests that these people who are single and have demonstrated sexual self-control would be benefitted from considering remaining unmarried because of the great persecution in that day. Paul then goes on to say that to be married under the crisis of that day would cause one to face even greater hardship in being devoted to Christ.

I would strongly suggest, then, that only under such rare circumstances should someone remain unmarried. It makes sense to try and remain single if you live in a place like Sudan or Turkey where being a courageous evangelist would most definitely bring you to be murdered for your faith. If you had a wife and children in some countries today they would be raped and you would be killed. Therefore, if you claim to be called to singleness then you are also called to frontline life and death ministry. This is the model of Paul's life. He was likely married, and it seems either his wife had died or left him upon his conversion and he remained single because of his ministry. Paul was beaten, stoned, shipwrecked, nearly starved to death and left for dead on numerous occasions. Under such circumstances it was good he did not have a wife and kids. Therefore, if you claim to be single we should see you living the most committed life to Christ of any child of God and expect you to be murdered. In the meantime your time and money should go directly to the cause of the gospel. If you tithe poorly, serve minimally, play lots of video games, consume hours of television and masturbate a lot like the average 20-something Christian male I would suggest you are not called to singleness, but you are calling yourself to selfishness. I am absolutely sick and tired of hearing guys tell me they are called to be single and then piss their life away doing nothing of significance and then claiming that they are like Jesus and Paul. Jesus, like Paul, died and knew he would so having a family would have been irresponsible. Also, it would have been a really tough gig for Jesus to find a woman to be equally yoked to since he was God.

In Genesis, before sin enters the world, the man is told it is not good for him to be alone. So, God created the woman to be of help to him in his ministry. Under most circumstances men are better able to serve the gospel with a wife since she is differently gifted and called to empower and join with the man for God's glory. Most of the problems in our church and world relate to sexuality, selfishness, marriage, and childbearing and childrearing. A single guy is going to have a very limited ministry on these things, whereas a married man can better minister to men, women, and children while serving as a model.

Lastly, the Scripture is clear that part of our ministry is to be fruitful and multiply. That not only are we to be selfish and consider our ministry, but to raise up generations of servants of the gospel to ensure that the work outlives us. Therefore, to view children as a burden to the work of the gospel is erroneous. Aren't you glad the apostle Paul, Augustine, Luther, Calvin, Spurgeon and the like had dads not devoted to celibacy?

emo01

Junior Member

 posted 01-19-2001 03:11 PM   

Thanks for the Corinthians bit. That is what I was thinking about when I read your new word. I happen to be the person who burns with passion, who plans on getting married. Plus I beleive that any Christian man that wants to stay single is messed up in the head, but that is just my personal opinion. But I was wondering if you were calling all the men who remain celibant complete idiots to the Word of God. Do they not deserve the Manly Man award or something like that. Please excuse my grammar if I screw up. I kinda hate the English language. I prefer speaking in tounges b/c anything that comes out of your mouth God understands(sorry for the really crappy joke there).

Here is my only self created word:
Kack-to hit someone
i.e. Boy I'm going to kack you upside the head.
Okay maybe that sucks. I'll just stop now.

[This message has been edited by emo01 (edited 01-19-2001).]

Jwalk

Junior Member

 posted 01-20-2001 09:01 AM   

So Wallace, What do us guys who are burning with passion and preparing for marriage do in the meantime? You know passion is kind of hard to control. There is a fine line between dreaming and whacking.

BTW I am glad that you have opened this issue up and are so straightforward and blunt about it. Most christian people can't deal with it but these things have got to be addressed

William Wallace

II

Member

 posted 01-20-2001 01:34 PM   

Good question.

One, don't spend all your time with single people. Get some good married couple friends to observe and dialogue with. This is one of the biggest problems with segmented ministry in churches, married and unmarried people are separated.

Two, spend some considerable time in Scripture about marital matters so that you know why, how, and what a wife and children are for. A good place to start may be in the Song of Songs, Ecclesiastes, and Proverbs.

Three, some good books are helpful. On male sexuality I'd recommend "Fidelity" by Douglas Wilson. On male headship I'd suggest "Recovering Biblical Manhood & Womanhood" by John Piper. "The War on Boys" and "Fatherless In America" are great works by non-Christians.

Four, be in a good solid church with qualified male elders who can have frank biblical discussions about male issues without blushing.

davidvik
Junior Member

 posted 01-20-2001 02:05 PM   

Another book on male headship that I'd recommend is Men & Women: Equal Yet Different by Alexander Strauch

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Close Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.



POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!

Author

Topic: Pussified Nation

BigEddie

Junior Member

posted 01-20-2001 02:53 PM

quote:

Originally posted by William Wallace II:

Four, be in a good solid church with qualified male elders who can have frank biblical discussions about male issues without blushing.

THAT'S easier said than done. Where were *you* when I was being counseled about my sexuality by men who couldn't say the word penis?

[This message has been edited by BigEddie (edited 01-20-2001).]

ReformUrAss

Member

posted 01-21-2001 03:03 AM

It just came to me!

I figured out a solution to the delemma raised earlier about how can we establish a way of rites of passage into manhood.

I live in the men's community house at Marshall.

Me and a dear brother of mine who is my roommate just had a little dispute. He was displeased with the way I confront him like I am his father. I come off as rude and prideful and just barking out orders. He didn't appreciate that, so, he asked me to say what I am saying in a less arrogant way. My response to him was, no. So we talked further to try to come to some place clarity on this issue. I asked how he will react when his wife or kids talk to him harshly. I explained to him that I was not doing this so that he would submit to me like my wife but to force him to step up to me if he thinks I need to be rebuked.

We came up with a brillian plan to turn to when this system breaks down and all communication is lost. Instead of throwing out the system we chose to modify it.

We made a court of appeals to all confrontation. Two pair of boxing gloves.

I am thoroughly convinced that my dear brother will be ten times more qualified to go to the cross for a family after living under these types of circumstances. I plan to try to implement this new structure on the entire community house that I live in. I seriously doubt I can achieve this with out divine intervention but this is my hearts desire. Your prayers would be much appreciated.

If this type of accountability were present in this house there would be no way a boy could leave here still a boy. The mens community would be the place to bring a boy into being a man.

(Squatting Bear: Tell me what you think)

Of course I would need to implement more Scripturally structured discipleship methods to prepare men for other types of duties God calls men to. But this type confrontation would make it very difficult for a man to remain in the darkness and to cling to his sins of being childish.

Another thing is that I am getting so angry about the bullshit that goes on around because of men avoiding responsibility. I visit single mothers every week whose pussified babies daddies are off living for themselves and I get absolutly enraged. It seems to me that I will be in serious trouble if I don't find a healthy outlet.

If you are interested in putting on a pair of boxing gloves and having a good healthy fight please email me at reformation2k@hotmail.com

thank you,

Calvin




solideogloria

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 01-21-2001 09:19 AM   

I grew up in the ghetto and learned to fight for self preservation and protection of my four younger siblings. After coming to Christ I realized that jacking people was likely not a high Christian art (though I am beginning to reconsider that entirely). I also moved into a men's community living home where we had many male lesbians who had no authority over them and would squawk when confronted. So, we bought gloves, headgear, and mouthpieces and began our own redeemed Fight Club. War turned out to be much speedier than negotiation, and I always had increased respect for the puny guys who had the courage to take their beating before being launched into the third heaven.

Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 01-21-2001 01:12 PM  

ReformUrAss,

This is definately a step in the right direction. My understanding of the passage rite is that it is an irrevocable crossing over/coming out of boyhood to manhood; this obviously requires community of family recognition of this transition which IDEALLY should happen sometime around puberty (bar mitzvah for example). Your community house is occupied by post-pubescent males tho, and if they're pussified, beating the pussy out of them sounds like not only good sport but loads of fun. Honestly, whenever I encounter pussified males, my first inclination is to physically beat the crap out of them, but without a proper time and place to do this, I could go to jail on assault charges and not be able to support my wife.

Perhaps if these "boxing" sessions were enacted, it should be done with a signed waiver to prevent legal backfirings.

Let me know if I can help (collaborators@hotmail.com). You've got some good ideas. Wail away and let the war on pussification begin!!!!




ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-21-2001 05:21 PM   

Thanks for the feedback Squatting Bear, keep those prayers coming for my house. I will be periodically dropping Scripture that burdens my heart about males who are less than men.

I Corinthians 16:13
Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, QUIT YE LIKE MEN, be strong.(KJV)
Be on your gaurd; stand firm in the faith; be men of courage; be strong.(NIV)

Danger Kitty
Junior Member

 posted 01-21-2001 06:17 PM  

Hey Ass, if you're such a Manly Man why aren't YOU running the house? You talk too big.

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-22-2001 08:14 AM   

careful pussy cat.

If I am so arrogant then explain to me why. I am not afraid to be humbled. The only people who have confronted me on being arrogant have been doing so to draw attention away from their own complacency. If you keep calling me arrogant when I am not, you should be careful because I might not listen when I really am being arrogant.

I never want to hear another man tell me that the reason he won't repent is because the isn't being asked nice enough.

About me leading the house.
I have been praying about it. I do have another ministry I run and numerous other duties that I need not mention. But thanks for the encouragement. Glad to see you exercising your spiritual gift.




William Wallace II
Member

 posted 01-22-2001 09:11 AM   

Danger Kitty. Welcome to the thread.

While you are certainly not obligated, I would make one request of you. Please tell us your story. I smell a tinge of bitterness from personal experience and have a suspicion that it might be beneficial for people to hear your story of the guy and what exactly happened. If you are unwilling, then at least thank you for considering.

taggert
Junior Member

 posted 01-22-2001 09:53 AM  

rock on! Now we can like totally revise the christian order of accountabilty, dude! Screw goin to the brother you got a problem with and speaking to em, then taking one or two others, then bringin him before the church for repentence or kickin' out from the body. That's too lengthy, man, wastes too much time. just beat the ever-loving shit out of em!

What a brillian plan to turn to when this system breaks down and all communication is lost. Instead of throwin out the scripture, we'll choose to modify it.

Hell, let's get that revisioin in scripture. We can call it the RRV ("revised reformurass version")!!! Nothin soundly rephutes sin and bad theology like a good wallopin'.

Cool, like next time my little woman needs rebuked, and the system breaks down, I'll just put on the boxing glove...

Wax
Junior Member

 posted 01-22-2001 10:07 AM  

Wow, Mr. UAss!

"The only people who have confronted me on being arrogant have been doing so to draw attention away from their own complacency."

You're right, you sure aren't arrogant! I think that your Church leadership should definitely make you an Elder. I mean how fortunate for your local body to have someone as perfect and theologically sound as you are.

Your Church is very Lucky!

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-22-2001 10:16 AM  




Thank you Wax.

Maybe I will let you sit at my right hand when I come into my kingdom.

Brother Tag,

I know everything sounds peachy keen right now but we have to think how women might respond to this type discipleship going on in their church. We also must consider that there are some men out there who would be unwilling parties in such a accountability system. Believe it or not there are some men out there who do not desire to be made strong enough to lead God's church through the refiners fire. Some men are still under the allusion that when they get married they will not have to under go bearing great burdens for their family. Such men would think it insane to try to prepare early on for their future responsibility through rigourus discipline. So we will probibly have to confine these methods to willing young men who hunger and thirst for God's glory.

the Hulk
Junior Member

 posted 01-22-2001 10:24 AM  

Hulk am here to tok.

Hulk not much like tok. Hulk like to SMASH! But always smashing keyboard am making puny Banner savings account empty.

So Hulk will tok... for now. Hulk toks with fingers, go tap tap tap on keeboard and make words.

Hulk like Reformass. Reformass know what him am talking about. Hulk not know Hulk was "in sin".

BUT Superman beat Hulk in fight. Hulk try to smash, but Superman keep flying around out of reach. Sneaky.

Superman say that God "not like Hulk smashing things". Now, since he beat Hulk in physikal fight, Superman am right.

But Hulk am working out. Hulk will fight Superman round 2 and smash him! Then Hulk will be right again and it am NOT sin. Heh heh.

Puny Banner say Hulk has dumb logic. Him say silly things like "Nietchze" and "might make right" am wrong. But puny Banner is weak, which means him am stupid. Hulk will smash puny Banner and make him shut up.

Hulk know physikal prowess = good theology.

But Banner never around when Hulk is... hmmm...

zugbot
Junior Member

📅 posted 01-22-2001 12:34 PM 🗨️ ✎️

Hulk -- I don't know where I fall exactly on the Hulk/Banner spectrum of conflict resolution, but just wanted to say that that was a nice piece of writing.

ReformUrAss
Member

📅 posted 01-22-2001 01:05 PM 🗨️ 🖨️ ✎️

beautiful Hulk.

But I think you misunderstood the reason why I want to implementing the boxing method. The boxing method is not there to work out all our problems. The boxing method is to fix a break down in the confrontational accountability system. So instead of going back to slapping each other on the butt all the time we can remain confronting each others sin with courage.

What is the important issue is being able to confront a brother in his errors without worrying about bruising his fragile little self-image.

No more talking about the boxing. What do you have to say about strict, aggressive, shine the light on your darkness, accountability between Christian men?

It sure is a hassel trying to become a heretic. I don't get why anyone would want to put up with all this bitching just to lead a church apostate.

By the way if you know me in person you understand that I don't think I am somekind of elder in this church. The Midrash is great for someone like me without authority to speak up.

the Hulk
Junior Member

📅 posted 01-22-2001 03:09 PM 🗨️ ✎️

Banner here.

I just want to apologize for The Hulk's outburst earlier. It's just that sometimes while reading the midrash I get angry, and-- well, let's just say you wouldn't like me when I'm angry. Like that post earlier, it really got to me, and my... uh, oh, my heart starts pounding in my chest, like right now... and I start to... oh, Lord in Heaven, not NOW... my head throbs and I start to- start to- UUHHGGGNHHH!!! Help, I can't stop...it...poifwajeioioi;wwwvgsL:KSJDNFlvbjads;IKfbjl;kdsjkbhlfsdnjbKNMBALKnjfk;IA HRSDgoiuwprhjg;oimnSKVBNM.knxzcvbkjl;xzhcvboiushf;oifszjAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!

Hulk am here! Puny Banner always run away when he get angRy. But Hulk no run away. Hulk is stroNgest one there is!

Hulk is mad at pEople on board. Some people whine like little pussycats. Hulk not like pussyCats. They break so easy and mewl all night long.

Hulk like big drooling dogs who liKe play by clamping onto arm and not letting go. That am so adorable...

Hulk NOT like those crying, big baby huddle pRomise keEpers either. They use those stuPid syKologists who say something WRONG with Hulk. Even Puny BANNER got out of that silly group, so you know it am dumb.

HAH! Even Banner is PUNY, but is not PUSSY. He am now married with wife, and is strong Christian man (but Hulk is stronger!) Hulk not NEED wife; Hulk like man in Korintheans who better not to marry. This partly because gamma radiation sort of killed Hulk's urges.

That, and for some reason Hulk's pants am always too tight... same size as puny Banner's pants... hmmm...

OtHer people think WaLLace two is all litteral and no sarkasm, and then they try to COPY him like... like Zeroxes machine... but they go too far. Hulk angry at them TOO! They no better than pussycats. They are vicious like Abomination-- that green, scaly-eared gamma-power commie who WANT to be like Hulk, but does poor imitation.

Hulk will be at MANLY MAN on February 3. For who is manlier than HULK???

NO ONE!!!

Wallace good man. Hulk like. First BANNER trusts Wallace, so (of course) Hulk get mad and almost SMASH Wallace... but then Hulk read ALL of Wallace posts and Wallace make much sense.

Banner never make sense... use big words hurt Hulk's head...

Wallace not perfect, and Hulk not like ALL his responses, but Wallace am fallible. Still say good stuff majority of time. Comforting to know him am not PERFECT. WHY, u ask? Lean close and Hulk tell you BIG secret... even Hulk am not perfect ALL of time.

Only ONE am perfect. Three-in-one. Only HIM say everything right.

But Hulk says to cheap Wallace imitators-- SHUT UP! You yell to yell and hurt Hulk's ears. Use brain little more before talk. Even Hulk admit brain good some times. At least once every 10 times, brain is useful. Hulk will SMASH dumb zeroes if they are such louzy Wallace copies.




See you on Feb. 3-- but Hulk will SMASH if someone try and make Hulk wear dress.

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 01-22-2001 03:18 PM   

Theology, entertainment, green body builders...now we're getting somewhere.




Squatting Bear
Junior Member

 posted 01-22-2001 04:35 PM  

Judge the measure of a god by the sacrifice he demands; judge the measure of a man by the prey he selects.

-jason byron huggins

Danger Kitty
Junior Member

 posted 01-22-2001 10:02 PM  

Hey Wax, great idea! Would that make him "Elder Ass"?

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-24-2001 09:31 AM   

Hulk,
I Just had to tell you how great of writing this was -

Banner here.

I just want to apologize for The Hulk's outburst earlier. It's just that sometimes while reading the midrash I get angry, and-- well, let's just say you wouldn't like me when I'm angry. Like that post earlier, it really got to me, and my... uh, oh, my heart starts pounding in my chest, like right now... and I start to... oh, Lord in Heaven, not NOW... my head throbs and I start to- start to- UUUHHGGGNHHH!!! Help, I can't stop...it...poifwajeioioi;wwwvgsL:KSJDnFlvbjads;IKfbjl;kdsjkbhlfdsdnjbKNMBALKnjfk;IAHRSDgoiuwprhjg;oimnSKVBNM.knxzcvbklj;xzhcvboiushf;oifszjAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRGGGGGGHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!

Hulk am here! Puny Banner always run away when he get angry. But Hulk no run away. Hulk is strongest one there is!

Schaeffer
Junior Member

 posted 01-24-2001 11:22 AM   

Hey everybody!


I just logged on for the first time last week and today was the first time I have had a chance to read this midrash on pussification. I really enjoyed the first page when there was a ton of arguing going on, and WWII's responses were hilarious, but here on the 8th page there seems to be no one to argue against. It appears to be bunch of guys who know each other despite their alias' just e-mail one another and congratulating one another on their grand ideas or making fun of one another. (I must admit reformUrass does set himself up to be slammed quite often). I skipped straight from the first page to the last. Did WWII's unending barrage of insults and lack of honest argumentation scare away all the fairy boys? If so that's to bad because the questions they posed deserved some good answers. I've been reading alot of medieval literature lately and it is full of anti-feminist content. I wonder if when the men had power and drove of children to help them run their farm they were as happy and well structured as we romanticize them to be. Could you have the relationship you do with

your daughter WWII if you were a tough laborer always out working the fields and spending time training your sons to help? OR if we are out drinking smoking and consorting to dominate the world what will happen to date night with your daughter? Date night? That seems a little efeminate. I like it though I think it's a great Idea and regard you twice the man for how much compassion you have for the women in your life. I am moved by the anti-pussification retoric and considered myself 100% bought in. I just wanted to pose some questions to start up some more midrash instead of whitehorserash which it has become. I resent the way my mother wears the pants in my family and I refuse to let it happen in my own and women pastors, youth group, homo-christians: give me a *(&^ing break!

Justin

The Man in Black

Junior Member

 posted 01-24-2001 12:23 PM   

Schaeffer --

I don't live at the Whitehorse. I live in Bermuda. The only Whitehorse we have on the island is a pub. The Hulk, Wallace, and I meet there occasionally to smoke cubans, drink guinness, overlook the triangle, and hash out where all the cojones have gone.

The Man in Black

...Matthew 13:34-36...

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-24-2001 03:32 PM   

Did anybody notice what also is beginning on Feb 3?





The XNFL.

The extreme new football league where anything can happen. None of those pesky rules like unnecesary roughness or late tackle. Plus there will be a serious cut down on all those cumbersome pads.

Coincedence?

I'd say more like Providence.

KatieVonbora
Junior Member

 posted 01-24-2001 05:03 PM   

(From remember)

Remember your birth, how your mother struggled to give you form and breath.





You are evidence of her life, and her mother's, and hers.

Remember your father, his hands cradling your mother's flesh, and maybe her heart too.....maybe not

He is your life also.

[This message has been edited by KatieVonbora (edited 01-24-2001).]

Marcus
Junior Member

 posted 01-26-2001 01:57 PM   

WWII / Mark Driscoll,

You may have had good intentions from the start but your presentation was twisted and was not of God. You have sinned over and over again and have yet to repent publically. You have played the role of God here, which you have no right to do. You have judged and hurt people with God loving hearts. You have degraded men and women and turned away non-believers.

You have mocked those with powerful ministries and loving intentions.

It doesn't matter if it was in the name of "love". I respected you opinion for awhile. It's about time though you repent and start over.

This is wrong.

Midrash has become a safe place for those who tell lies and hurt the Kingdom of God.

Midrash has become a place of lies and confusion.

God is not confusing.

This is not of God! Period!

Repent!

In the name of God, Mark Driscoll, pray and repent for what you have created here!

Bryan
Administrator

 posted 01-26-2001 02:13 PM   

Marcus-





You forgot to preface your posts with, "In my opinion..." You make claims and accusations without evidence. Present the evidence to support your conclusions. Or, include the 'opinion' disclaimer.

Also, I would be willing bet you don't even know Mark. Yes, some of the language and rhetoric of this Midrashic Adventure has been offensive. But offensive to you? Us? Or offensive to God? Mark Driscoll is the first person I have EVER met who clearly cares more about obeying, honoring and glorifying God than he does his fellow man. And you know what? This is SO unusual that it offends people. But does it offend God? I don't think so.

Is Mark Driscoll perfect? He'll be the first to tell you he's not. But is he seeking to glorify God? I'll be the first to tell you he is. And you know what that means? It means he could give a rat's-ass what you think.

In my opinion,
-Bryan

Marcus
Junior Member

 posted 01-26-2001 02:30 PM   

This reiks of "Cult" ministry and IS offensive to God.
A man who cannot repent for hurting others should not be in ministry. Period.

Hurting others because they are offended because of an opinion. Ok. I can deal with that.

But putting down a persons prayer, not apologizing to a fello human being for innapropriately speaking to them, using profanity and God in the same sentence. Yeah, those are all wrong and an inappropriate way to minister.

So the man's heart is good. That's just great. So he's not perfect. That's great too. Neither am I. But when I wrong someone, I epent and apologize to them personally. He hurt so many people with good intentions here it's not funny. He offended and hurt men and women of God. Men and women who DO live the way he was trying to present to everyone. He offended God and others.

God can deal with it, others may not be able to.

Why doesn't he at least make a disclaimer and say, "If you are a new Christian and don't wan't to be confused, and don't want to be offended, then this is not the place for you. This is a place for people who already know God and can deal with this style of "ministry".

If he doesn't want new believers here, just tell them not to be here.

If he doesn't want people to get hurt because they are not believers, tell them to stay away.





This is my forum too right?

Mark Driscoll, repent and change your ways!

Since Mark claims to be a man of God, I do not need to worry about offending him.

Mark Driscoll, open your heart to God, repent, pray! Pray! Pray!




Marcus
Junior Member

 posted 01-26-2001 02:39 PM   

Not everything is an opinion!

Mark Driscoll, In the name of God, repent for hurting non-believers and leading believers into sin!




Porkfry
Member

 posted 01-26-2001 02:56 PM  

What are you doing on Feb 3 at around 10:00 am? If you are interested I would like to take you out to breakfast and talk with you about Jesus and I would be very interested in hearing about your views on biblical manlyhood. If you are interested there is this little place I know called the Paradox.
My treat!!!

L8R
Porkfry


Marcus
Junior Member




 posted 01-26-2001 03:26 PM  

PorkFry,

I would love to but sadly do not live in your state. I would always be willing to chat over the phone or through e-mail though.
Let me know.

Peace

Mark Driscoll
Junior Member

 posted 01-26-2001 04:38 PM  

I spent the entire day praying in the mountains.

I repented of every time I failed to speak truthfully to a guy when he deserved it since I began ministry. I prayed God's grace over everyone who is in sin and unrepentant that I know. I also asked God to clearly give me conviction about what He has for me. I was convicted that I have allowed love for certain men to cause me to be weak with them and that has furthered their error. I was convicted that I should have been a stronger leader for my wife earlier in our marriage. I was also convicted that I need to keep a tighter reign on my tongue because others use it to launch off into profanity that is purposeless and not edifying. I was also convicted that the problem is much bigger than I ever anticipated and that it will take a miracle of God's grace to change anything.

I then repented of my fear and thanked God that He is my Father and not my therapist. I then drove home after promising Him that I would not back down unless He called me to. I wish it weren't this way. I wish I could be a regular guy that everyone liked who told them what they wanted to hear and affirm everyone else with sincere attempts to make things better. But, God was clear that I would be in sin and become exactly the man that I currently have my guns pulled on. So, scream away at this deaf man. For everyone else, I'll see you on February 3rd and we'll get to work...

TheOgre
Junior Member

 posted 01-26-2001 05:24 PM   

Pastor Mark




I don't know your e-mail, your address, phone number, or anything else, so I guess I'll just use this.

I just wanted to tell you that I was greatly encouraged by your Bible study you hold on the SPU campus. I went to it for the first time this week. It was great to know that you treat the Bible with such respect, and as the word of God, and not a frog to be dissected. It was also interesting to see how, when I posted on this net that 99% of the people here don't believe that the Bible is historical, God brought me in contact with several really solid Christian guys.

I don't think you understand, (or possibly you do) how good it is to have an older voice of experience on campus. A huge problem with college campuses is that the only men around are the profs. There aren't lots of examples of manly men strolling around on campus. Anyway, your Bible study on campus is a blessing to many believers there for more than one reason.

- Tim

Mark Driscoll
Junior Member

 posted 01-26-2001 05:33 PM  

Thank you for the encouragement. I had the privilege of coming to Christ as a freshman in college. My first

pastor was a man who spent a great deal of time with the colleged aged men, myself being one of them. At the time I did not understand how unusual it was for a pastor to teach a Bible study on campus and hang out with poor single men who would soon graduate and leave his church. It made a lasting impression on me and I benefitted from a pastor who could answer my questions and take a peek into my world. The college campuses across our nation are filled with some insane idea field-testing and I find that many students are open to rethinking their presuppositions about life and God but that if no one ever shows up to do so, then they unknowingly adopt some poor thinking. There is much more to be done, but I am grateful that some SPU students come out each week to consider some issues of gospel and culture.

This topic is 8 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Close Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC

POST REPLY

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.



- [Midrash](#)
- [General](#)
- [Pussified Nation \(Page 9\)](#)

[POST NEW TOPIC](#)

[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)

[UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!](#)

Thread Closed

This topic is 11 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)




Author	Topic: Pussified Nation
Xavier Junior Member	<p> posted 01-30-2001 12:49 AM </p> <p>Hey Spamo,</p> <p>I bet you're big into the end times too, eh ?</p> <p>Would you care for a game of Chess ?</p> <p>Xavier</p> <p style="text-align: right;">IP: Logged</p>
Marcus Junior Member	<p> posted 01-30-2001 07:44 AM </p> <p>I have prayerfully edited my posts regarding repentance. What needed to be done has been done. It is not necessary to keep those postings available to anyone new here.</p> <p>Thank you Mark, for listening to God and searching your own heart.</p> <p>I'm sure there are those who will challenge your motivations. Satan will attack the same way he did before. You have too much at stake here Mark and everyone involved in the ministry. Pray for God's wisdom and the strength to move forward. I will do the same for Marshill and Midrash.</p> <p>Peace</p> <p style="text-align: right;">IP: Logged</p>
Shibboleth Member	<p> posted 01-30-2001 11:00 AM </p> <p>puss·y1 (ps) n., pl. puss·ies.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Informal. A cat. 2. Botany. A fuzzy catkin, especially of the pussy willow. 3. Vulgar. Slang The vulva. 4. Offensive. Slang Used as a disparaging term for a woman. <p>[This message has been edited by Shibboleth (edited 01-30-2001).]</p> <p style="text-align: right;">IP: Logged</p>
ReformUrAss Member	<p> posted 01-30-2001 02:00 PM </p> <p>Does anybody else notice how much Midrash sucks when nobody is fighting? If there were more arrogant people with offensive senses of humor like me we could get this baby rollin. Does everybody realize how dumb they look when they treat each other nice on an internet billboard?</p>

- Hello how are you today? - I agree! Great job! - Wonderful insight! - I am sorry! - No I am sorry! - No... really I am the one who should be sorry. - (together) I love you. (They hug) - I didn't mean to make you look stupid by stating how stupid it is what you just said. - It is ok, you just sinned so that grace might abound. (they hug and cry and hug some more) -


I seriously want to throw up from all the effeminacy in Christian men. It is always darkness but it always appears as light. In the KJV 1 Cor 6:9 gives a list of the lifestyles characteristics of people who will not be in heaven and that list has in it being "Effeminant".

IP: [Logged](#)

Porkfry
Member





 posted 01-30-2001 02:02 PM  

YEAH WELL SCREW YOU BUDDY!

L8R
Porkfry


IP: [Logged](#)





ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-30-2001 02:32 PM   



IP: [Logged](#)

Shibboleth
Member

 posted 01-30-2001 02:37 PM   

9 full pages of anger is not enough, huh? Perhaps you should start the Pissed-Off/Insult Message Board where the sole purpose is insulting each other.



"Effeminant" men, I would clasify as queers, queens, faggots, homosexuals (even if they appear macho like the Rob Halford of Judas Priest), Alan Alda, and especially men who like to sew!

But does it mention anything about Dykes?

P.S. ESAD

IP: [Logged](#)




mikey
Member

 posted 01-30-2001 02:59 PM  

Alan Alda?

IP: [Logged](#)

BigEddie
Member

 posted 01-30-2001 02:59 PM  

"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." Gal. 5:22-23.

Reform, let's bounce this around. I'm of two minds here about something and I need your opinion.

Part of me says you're right. Since things have become much more tempered, there's something important missing. I look at Loving Rage and so help me, I miss the rage. The anger, the passion, the call to righteousness, fist and all, GOT to me. Made me wake up and see just how far away I'd fallen. Now that we've cleaned up our language around here and things are more "righteous," well, yeah, there's something missing. I've had people kiss my boo boos before, but nobody loved me enough to smack me alongside the head with a 2x4 and tell me to quit getting into those sins in the first place, then maybe the boo boos would

heal.

On the other hand...

I look at the posts with the real rage in them, some yours, some not, boxing gloves and all, and I have to tell you that for some of us, some of us who have had love&violence twisted up in our lives, when we see posts like that which want to "challenge" a man's alleged softness by beating the crap out of him, well, I don't think you'd get quite the response you were looking for.





I'm nearly 40 and have been raised all my life as an Armenian. I had an uncaged Calvinist, a good and solid and close friend of mine, go completely off on me last summer in ways that weren't good at all. Still wounded, still damaged, and he still refuses to listen to me. Since then, in spite of him, I've been watching and I've been studying with an open mind. What has been a drawback for me -- and shouldn't be -- are my Calvinist brothers and sisters. I watch for the fruit of their belief in their life. Sure, that's no substitute for scripture as the ultimate test, but I can't help but wonder where the joy is? Where is the love? Where is the peace? The kindness? Those aren't effeminate characteristics, dude, they're **scriptural**.

C'mon. Talk to me. Tell me there's more to it than this. Tell me I've been seeing bad examples. Tell me there's more than pride and rage and the law.

IP: [Logged](#)

Viv

Junior Member





 posted 01-30-2001 03:35 PM   

Would this be an example of an effeminant man? >>> Mr. Rogers is having a sweater drive.

IP: [Logged](#)

Shibboleth

Member

 posted 01-30-2001 03:48 PM   





So ya
Thought ya
Might like to
Go to the show.
To feel that warm thrill of confusion,
That space cadet glow.
I've got some bad news for you sunshine,
Pink isn't well, he stayed back at the hotel
And they sent us along as a surrogate band
We're gonna find out where you folks really stand.

Are there any queers in the theater tonight?
Get them up against the wall!
There's one in the spotlight, he don't look right to me,
Get him up against the wall!
That one looks Jewish!
And that one's a coon!
Who let all of this riff-raff into the room?
There's one smoking a joint,
And another with spots!
If I had my way,
I'd have all of you shot!

IP: [Logged](#)

ReformUrAss

Member

 posted 01-30-2001 04:12 PM   

As you might guess I am one who posts on here from my work. In fact right now I am at work (yes i can be doing this without slacking). This place feels like the most peaceful place in world - love, joy, peace, patience, kindness ect.. Is it real? Do these people really love

me? What is it that holds me together with you whom I don't even know that separates me from these close friends of mine? Truth.

Look at the church in general (I hate to bag on the church because I am in covenant with it but it is often necessary). On the outside anyone looking into the church could "say" that all those virtues in Galatians are present in the church. Christians sure are kind people, right? But is it a genuine kindness that confronts the false kindness of the world?

My father is the kindest most gentle man I have ever encountered. He is also completely godless.

It is real easy to forgive your brother and be at peace with him when he never challenges you or disrespects you when you need it. How many brothers of yours will confront you on your sin? How about confront you on sin that you haven't committed but they can see you are coveting? Sin (Adam) loves to avoid accountability. Men love darkness to extremes that are beyond the imagination of most people. If you knew how much people harbored bitterness, malice, envy, ect... seeking to plot and plan cause strife in the sneakiest ways you would desire that the light could come as I do. I ofcourse am a bigger lover of darkness than any of my brothers which is why I can see people hiding good.

The love I have for those who have confronted me the hardest in my sin is the deepest love I know between men. It is love that doesn't become suspect when we confront each other. I can yell at them for not repenting and they don't act like I am breaking up with them or question whether I love them or not. I have seen unbelievers puzzled by the depth of our love like they were seeing something different than all the patting on the ass they have seen their whole life. The majority of the time I spend with these close brothers of mine looks like those fruits of the Spirit described in Galatians. But when we are working out the truth we probably look more like Jerry Springer than Oprah.

The sole purpose of Midrash is to shine the light on the darkness, get the truth out there by arguing. Unless you come to the internet for your social life? Which is a popular sin in our culture. I think its gay and leads people into a false reality and draws them away from the attention they need by replacing it with something false. Why the hell would I ever want you to say something nice to me on the Midrash! It is so stupid. We are trying to get to the truth and everybody is wanting warm attention like a bunch of lonely puppies. And as for "men" who seek this kind of attention and revel in it. Men in our culture don't need to learn anything more about expressing their feelings, crying and being nice they need to learn about strength, duty, preparing for responsibilities in their future, ect... With the word of God as a mirror they should look at their pitful reflection and get up start moving instead of curling up in a ball on the floor and crying like a child who needs to get spanked. I got way too much to say to keep typing at work so I will go off more later.

I you really are lonely then come over to my house and I will make you something to eat and have a beer with you. But enough pouting on the Midrash. I am here to fight!





For your question.

I have had plenty of perverted love+violenced mixed together in my life. If you think that's where I am heading with what I am doing you obviously don't know me. The gloves thing only shocks people because we live in a post war society where everybody thinks little boys have no need of aggressive competition. Why do you think men today have so much trouble controlling their anger? Was it all that tackle football growing up? That one game of "smeer the queer" that just made um crack. I think we should get a church boxing league going.

So if you want to have a beer or just fight send me an email - reformation2k@hotmail.com

IP: [Logged](#)

Inigo Montoya
Junior Member

 posted 01-30-2001 05:03 PM   

Hello, my name is Inigo Montoya. You killed my father; prepare to die.

I can't help but wonder where the joy is?

We can rejoice that God glorified himself through the death of his son, that we are no longer

slaves to sin, for starters.

Where is the love?

"Surely he too up our infirmities and carried our sorrows,
yet we considered him stricken by God,
smitten by him, and afflicted.
But he was pierced for our transgressions,
he was crushed for our iniquities;
the punishment that brought us peace was upon him,
and by his wounds we are healed.
We all, like sheep, have gone astray,
each of us has turned to his own way;
and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all."

Where is the peace?

"Salvation belongs to our God." It is not up to our pathetic, sinful selves who would be nothing if God had not created us and saved us. "It does not, therefore, depend on man's desire or effort, but on God's mercy."

The kindness?





God is always with us. "Remember how the LORD your God led you all the way in the desert these forty years, to humble you and to test you in order to know what was in your heart, whether or not you would keep his commands. He humbled you, causing you to hunger and then feeding you with manna, which neither you nor your fathers had known, to teach you that man does not live on bread alone but on every word that comes from the mouth of the LORD. Your clothes did not wear out and your feet did not swell these forty years. Know then in your heart that as a man disciplines his son, so the LORD your God disciplines you."

This might have been covered already, but a fact I will regurgitate here, which should not be forgotten, is that when Jesus was angry or rebuked people it was always constructive. Jesus did not just be a jerk because it's fun to be a butthead and piss people off, like we sometimes do. Some Calvinists are jerks in the bad sense. It is a pity that you have encountered so many. "Bear in mind that our Lord's patience means salvation, just as our dear brother Paul also wrote you with the wisdom that God gave him. He writes the same way in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters. His letters contain some things that are hard to understand, which ignorant and unstable people distort, as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction."

[This message has been edited by Inigo Montoya (edited 01-30-2001).]

IP: [Logged](#)

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-30-2001 05:13 PM   





W.W.J.D. again.

What bible have you been reading?

Jesus was very sinical and mocked people all the time. Read the prophets and tell me they weren't sinical.

IP: [Logged](#)

Inigo Montoya
Junior Member

 posted 01-30-2001 05:20 PM   





Hello, my name is Inigo Montoya. You killed my father; prepare to die.

ALL the time? He spent a large proportion of his time being cynical, but never without purpose. And I did not have you in mind at all with that post.

[This message has been edited by Inigo Montoya (edited 01-30-2001).]

IP: [Logged](#)





ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-30-2001 06:22 PM   

Sorry I am just a loose cannon.

IP: [Logged](#)




ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-30-2001 10:09 PM   

I finally got rebuked by one of the elders. I needed it to.
Earlier on in the heat of the moment I started bitching about how I do my ministry alone.
I repent here in front of the whole world.
I will not complain again.

IP: [Logged](#)

Wax
Junior Member

 posted 01-31-2001 09:07 AM  




So is this a genuine post Reform? Or is this one of your attempts to sound like others to make a point about something or another? I am not asking this to attack you in any way. I am asking because for a while I have had a very difficult time following you. If you yell at me you are missing the point.

It's easy, either you are coming to repentance due to one of your Elders putting you in your place, or just as others have recently come to repentance for their actions, you also are coming to "repentance" to make a point.

This is a BB, not people talking in person. So if there is sarcasm I can't hear it.

IP: [Logged](#)

cell'me
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 09:13 AM  

Hey Reform,

I've rebuked ya.

You've needed it.

So, where is the contrition toward me?

Actually, I'm just stirring it up because I had some spare time and that I would set you off again. Reform, your fight is commendable. Your slanted view of Jesus (God's) heat/anger is weak in light of a full reading of Scripture. Admittedly, it is there, just not to the degree of centrality that you would make it.

Blow it off as WWJD-theology if you want. However, my past experiences with morality-based, judicial gospel believers is that they demand a focus on behavior that supercedes faith. And that is a distorted view of God's concern. Our morality is not a basis for salvation, our faith is. Morality does not necessarily engender faith. Faith should engender morality. The former is not something to focus on, but the latter is.

If we, in relationships with brothers and sisters in Christ, see the detachment of faith and the fruit - then by all means confront. Unfortunately, if this becomes the sole purpose of our ministry or life then we should be prepared for an unending fight. I, nor you, nor anyone else will ever be completely out of the darkness. The work God is perfecting in us will be completed someday, just not as soon as we might want. This is not a free pass to do whatever the flip we want, but it is to say that we will pass out from exhaustion long before the fight is ever won. So the Spirit then is our last, best hope. Confront if needed, pray always, and seek God's will on what next.

Don't just swing at everyone and everything because it feels good or seems biblical to be angry and cynical and wrathful. There is so much more to it all. Press into it and you'll see that more everyday.

ReformUrAss

Member





 posted 01-31-2001 10:44 AM   

Commandment number one: You shall have no other gods before me.
 Should I be stressing God's character as central? Yes I should.
 What is the problem with a portrayal of a pussified Jesus?
 Can we ever talk about God's mercy and love without talking about sin first?
 What if I walked up to you and said: "I love you so much that I am going to stick this pencil in my own eye!"
 How do you understand God's emotion of love toward you? Faith? Faith in what? Just some arbitrary thing you stir up if you are dumb enough? No. Faith in the real purpose of the great sacrifice. Sin.
 It doesn't make God more loving to spread his love thin. His love is seen in his very selective, personal, undeserved forgiveness of absolute sinners. If you looked around and thought that everyone around was loved by God then you kindof could expect that he loved you. I look around myself and see mostly people who are about ready to be cast into the abyss. Then I look and see myself as a worse sinner than everyone else and think: "DAMN! Why me?"
 I will hit on you calling our movement to hold Christians accountable to their profession some kind of legalism later.

Sincerely,
 "The Loose Cannon"

IP: [Logged](#)**Max**

Junior Member

 posted 01-31-2001 11:04 AM   


Reform and others,

Okay, here's one that I want you people to clear up for me. Is cynical the correct word to use to describe Jesus? From Webster's Revised Unabridged: Cynical: 4. Given to sneering at rectitude and the conduct of life by moral principles; disbelieving in the reality of any human purposes which are not suggested or directed by self-interest or self-indulgence; as, a cynical man who scoffs at pretensions of integrity; characterized by such opinions; as, cynical views of human nature. From WordNet: cynical adj : believing the worst of human nature and motives; having a sneering disbelief in e.g. selflessness of others [syn: misanthropic, misanthropical].

I don't want to sound like the one to bring warm and fuzzy feelings in here, but my pastor told me years ago that being cynical was a sin. So, how does this compare/contrast with 1Cor 13, where Paul says that "...love always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres."? If I am cynical (which I tend to be), I consider myself above others. I can easily get pissed off and start raging about problems I see in various Christian ministries, but I believe it is better to pray and _work_ for change, than spread the rot of cynicism around. I just want to make sure we all have a sense of the meaning of cynicism, before labeling Christ with that term, which connotes a poor human philosophy.

IP: [Logged](#)**Rex**

Member

 posted 01-31-2001 11:43 AM  

Hey Max -

Cynical: 4. Given to sneering at rectitude and the conduct of life by moral principles; disbelieving in the reality of any human purposes which are not suggested or directed by self-interest or self-indulgence; as, a cynical man who scoffs at pretensions of integrity; characterized by such opinions; as, cynical views of human nature. From WordNet: cynical adj : believing the worst of human nature and motives; having a sneering disbelief in e.g. selflessness of others [syn: misanthropic, misanthropical].

Damn rights Jesus was a cynic, *especially* in the definitions you gave. As if he thought

there was anything good in human nature. As if he ever trusted people's hearts. Jesus being in very nature God had the most complete view of just how screwed up we are, therefore was the most perfect of cynics. The key there is HUMAN purposes, HUMAN morality. Why would God be trusting or respectful of those?

"A talent for accurate observation is often called cynicism by those who have not got it." - Author unknown.

Cynicism in itself is not sin. All it is is an awareness of how bad things are. A true cynic does not place himself at a higher level than the things he is being cynical of; a true cynic knows that he is lumping himself in with what he abhors.

Reform - God is love. He does love everybody. He is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. The problem is that as we continue to reject Him, sooner or later He will respect our decision and allow us to live (die) apart from Him. He's not ready to cast people into the abyss because He wants to, but because they want Him to.

Infinite love cannot be spread thin.

In general - I'm still noticing that cell'me and others are still going on the whole balanced God thing. And to a point, you're right. God is balanced. But think about this: There were times when God's rage burned consistently against Israel for 40 years, sometimes more. God's rage has burned against Israel for the 2000 years since they killed his Son, and has only recently started to turn.

Have you ever realized that God is angry all the time? The only reason we're not all dead is that he can temper his perfect anger with perfect mercy. Why can't we seek to understand that side of God for a time?

I'll tell you, if I concentrate too much on God's mercy and love and grace and general 'niceness', I have completely lost it. I am at a point in my life where I desperately need to rekindle my fear of God. Not respect, fear. I need to know that what I do makes God angry. That's the only way I'll get over it.





So please, for the sake of my ongoing refinement, please get off the 'we have to balance God by making Him look nice' bandwagon. God's mercy and love has given me salvation and peace; God's anger and justice are what I need to really undergo refinement.

Respectfully submitted,

Ignorantus Rex

IP: [Logged](#)

Shibboleth
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 11:55 AM   





"A true cynic does not place himself at a higher level than the things he is being cynical of; a true cynic knows that he is lumping himself in with what he abhors."

I am pretty sure that Jesus placed himself higher than those whom he was cynical of and I do not think he was lumping himself in with them either.

Perhaps you mean that Jesus is/was sarcastic?

IP: [Logged](#)

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 12:26 PM   

God hates people. (Esau I hated)

I can say it why can't you?

God loves pouring out his wrath on sinners in hell. (I Love Justice says the Lord)

That is the God I bend my knee before and no other god is worthy of worship.





What are we saved from?

Hell?

Like you can just fall in on accident.
Like God runs his creation like a big machine and we can wander off and get caught in the gears and get chewed up.
God: "AHHH! Where is the button to turn this thing off! I should have been paying closer attention to them! Those poor things!"

IP: [Logged](#)

Inigo Montoya
Junior Member




 posted 01-31-2001 12:46 PM   

Hello, my name is Inigo Montoya. You killed my father; prepare to die.

Hey Reformurass, do you think we have a problem with doctrine here or one of emphasis? In arguments like this, most people say we have a doctrinal inconsistency but never really explain why. Or is that really even a worthwhile distinction?

IP: [Logged](#)





Mr. Vane
Junior Member

 posted 01-31-2001 01:24 PM  

John 3:16

IP: [Logged](#)

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 01:31 PM   





John 3:16?

Have you read the next verse?

You know the one about those who have God's WRATH remaining on them?

IP: [Logged](#)

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:05 PM   

Montoya -

Who do you mean by "we"?

I am talking about the biblical portrayal of God. If you have a god that conflicts with the God revealed in the Bible than you have a doctrinal as well as emphasis problem. There are certain men out there today (who talk suspiciously like CellMe) who have taken extremes in spreading thin God's love that make them heretics. I have given plenty reasons why I say this is so.

Because we live in a pussified nation we have pussified the gospel to syncrinize it to the pussified people who live in it.

I saw a perfect bumpersticker combination yesterday.

2 bumper stickers =




1. What Would Jesus Do?
2. Mean People Suck!

"I am a jealous God"

- God (exodus 20)

IP: [Logged](#)

Rex
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:06 PM  

Hey Reform, as much as I agree with most of what you say, you've got the big hardcore myopic view of God, only yours goes the other way.

Okay, so you're right. God hates your ass. you're just plain lucky that he hasn't turned you inside out yet.

I hate to call bullshit, but... bullshit. Lets just throw out the rest of the Bible, then.

You need to grow the hell up. It's obvious from your arrogant parading, preening and mudslinging that you may think that your study of 'theology' and spouting of related platitudes and cute little White Horse boxing matches because you've forced someone into accountability to you and they're resisting cause they're as aware of your dumbass supremacy as the rest of us somehow qualifies you to make the definitive call on what God is.

If God doesn't confuse the hell out of you, you don't know Him well enough to have an opinion.

You have the makings of a Nazi. Get over yourself.

Respectfully submitted,

Ignorantus Rex.

IP: [Logged](#)

sniff
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:10 PM  

Rex:




>>God's rage has burned against Israel for the 2000 years since they killed his Son, and has only recently started to turn.

?????

Where do you get that from? Israel hasn't even existed for most of that time. Do you mean the Jews? Was the holocaust His great retribution for His Son's death? Has his rage burned against the Italians for 2000 years also? What about you and me - after all, we had as much to do with Jesus' crucifixion as "the mob" did.

IP: [Logged](#)

Rex
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:19 PM  

Shibboleth, I think that being fully man, Jesus was very aware of his own *potential* shortcomings as a human.

Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped; He made himself nothing, taking on the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.




He didn't get arrogant about it, he just knew what was what.

Damn rights, he was lumping himself in. In potential, anyway. He did not consider himself higher than men, or he would have lived his life using tools and methods that were not available to us.

I.R.

IP: [Logged](#)

Rex
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:23 PM  

Sniff -

"Israel hasn't even existed for most of that time. Do you mean the Jews? Was the holocaust His great retribution for His Son's death? "





Every time Israel disobeyed corporately against God in the old Testament, they LOST THEIR COUNTRY. That's what I meant. So yes, Israel hasn't existed for most of that time. That's my point.

Who knows about the holocaust? I think that it's a great example of the depravity of man. I'm not going to read any more into it then that.

I.R.

IP: [Logged](#)





Shibboleth
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:28 PM   

Dude,
Get a grip!
Jesus was/is God in human form but he did not SIN, which by the way INHIERENTLY MAKES HIM BETTER THEN US! WHY would he lump himself in with those he called hypocrites?

IP: [Logged](#)

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:34 PM   

Finally we are getting somewhere.
Everybody pay attention Rex is learning.
Now see I will caution myself not to cry or whine or act like I am being dumped by my boyfriend.

So Rex, lets get a little more substance to your newfound (and couragous I might add) stance. You seem to think I have fallen to the other side of the pendalum. Lets just throw out the rest of the bible? I would but it seems as though everyone has already beat me to the punch.

You know the bible teaches things. It is not just a bunch of one liner statements you can pull out whenever your own teachings need some authority to make um sound good.




I emphasize God's wrath against sin and sinners everytime I teach or evangelize. Do you think I am wrong? I may talk to an unbeliever about sin and not get around to Jesus or his love. Why do we need Jesus? Why did he come here? Why was he fully human?

Your lips moved but you didn't say anything. Put your cards on the table.

yours truely,
"The Loose Cannon"

IP: [Logged](#)

sniff
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:39 PM  

Right. Like the time when Joseph screwed up and brought his father and brother in to Egypt? Where they stayed for 400 years. In slavery.




"EVERY" time is an exaggeration at the minimum - and I think you are reading way too much into the situation. That type of rhetoric, reading God's emotion into the reason behind any situation (political, personal, etc.) in the world - instead of His divine plan, is dangerous. IF you could even read His divine plan in to it (situation X).

Is God less pissed off at Americans because we supported the nation of Israel or because of our oh-so-holy forefathers than he is at Sudan or Eithiopia? Does God despise Columbians, but favor the French? Can we see God's favor for a particular people by the health and wealth that is poured out upon them?

Or can we merely see how the actions of people - of a nation or of individuals - may affect millions of others?

IP: [Logged](#)

Rex
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:50 PM  

Shibboleth -

From our point of view, Jesus was better than us. Sure. Jesus knew it too, but I don't believe he dwelt on it at all. Jesus knew who he was both as God and as man.





My presentation of Christ as a cynic is in regard to his general perception of humanity, with which He *certainly did* lump himself. I never said or implied that his dealings with the Pharisees, etc. were evidence of his cynicism. Those are evidences of his butt-kicking grace, and keen ability to criticize and correct when the situation warranted.

Every situation does not evidence everything. Stay a while. This is the meat of my next post as well.

I.R.

IP: [Logged](#)

Shibboleth
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:50 PM   

Hey Reform,
Speaking of oneliners and incorrectly paraphrasing

"5You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, punishing children for the iniquity of parents, to the third and the fourth generation of those who reject me, 6but showing steadfast love to the thousandth generation of those who love me and keep my commandments."

If you look at Exodus (20: 5-6) God is pissed and lovey at the same time!



If God is a big bad meany why isn't my foot so far up my ass that I can taste my shoelaces?

GRACE!
GOD'S MERCY!
GOD'S LOVE!

Sure he messes up some sinners but he won't be doing that on a full-time basis until the end-of-time.

IP: [Logged](#)

Rex
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 02:58 PM  

Sniff -

You misread me. I said that every time Israel corporately disobeyed God, they lost their country. I did not say that every time Israel found themselves without a country it was because they disobeyed God.

God's emotion in dealing with His chosen people Israel has always been of prime import. I'm not saying that about the rest of the world. As Christians, we are adopted into the family, grafted into the tree of God's chosen people (like Israel). To expect that the relationship between God and other nations is the same as the relationship between God and Israel is folly. The rest of the world is not God's kids.




I agree though that it is dangerous to try to read God's divine plan into anything, though at times His hand is obvious enough. Keep in mind though that in order to serve God we need to be able to see where He is working, so we need to be able to discern that. Sooner or later we have to make a judgment call.

The actions of people can affect millions of others, I agree. That's how I see the holocaust. I'm honestly not implying anything with regard to that.

I.R.

IP: [Logged](#)

sniff
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 03:07 PM  




All right. The only thing I take issue with, having not the immediate time to verify with my own Biblical research the statement "everytime Israel corporately disobeyed God they lost

their country", is your contention that God expelled the Jews from Palestine/Israel/their country because of the participation of the residents of Jerusalem in the death of Jesus at the hands of Roman soldiers.

THAT strikes me as presumptuous. And what my example was attempting to illustrate was exactly what you conceded in your last e-mail: namely, that not EVERY time Israel has been without a country has it been because of God's wrath upon them.

IP: [Logged](#)

Rex
Member

 posted 01-31-2001 03:15 PM  

Okay, Reform -

You're right, and you'll see that in the post you just trashed I was cautioning people to get the point that we were getting into the other, relatively vengeful, side of God, and that for the sake of the discussion and the good that it could do that it was necessary to do that.

You cannot present the Gospel without mentioning sin and what it does, and how God hates it. However you also cannot present the Gospel without talking about redemption. Redemption could not have been born save for perfect love and the manifestation of Grace. The view of God that you broadcast doesn't have room in it for redemption. If God hates me and humanity for that matter he wouldn't bother to redeem us, dig? He wouldn't want to make me like his Son. He'd want to pull a Jonah and wish we were all dead.

I have known people who have 'come to Christ' because of the love and grace of God; I have also known a couple who have received Christ because they were afraid of the wrath of God.

None were effective Christians. Both believed a shallow Gospel.

And, like it or not, I think that that's the half-Gospel you're preaching here. You're losing the paradox in the fact that you like a harsh, ass-kickin, name-takin, soul-scorchin' God. Your pendulum is unbalanced too. You're only preaching half the Gospel. It just happens to be the half that we need to discuss right now, but we need to remember that it's still only half. We can set aside the other half for the moment, but it's our demise if we ignore it completely.

Cell'me and his cronies are out of it too, just the other way.

I reject the notion that fistfights and belching and mudslinging and theological acrobatics make a man. A man should be measured by the way he lives the life he's given. I think that by spending all our energy arguing gray areas we may be sorting out what we believe, but playing 'king of the hill' is not making anyone any more of a man.

There are people on this board spouting theology who I know for a fact treat their wives like crap or play Ahab to her Jezebel. It pisses me off. Being able to argue and fight does not a man make. Knowing the truth and allowing it to set you free is what does the trick.

I.R.


IP: [Logged](#)

This topic is 11 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Open Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm



- [Midrash](#)
- [General](#)
- [Pussified Nation \(Page 11\)](#)

[POST NEW TOPIC](#)

[profile](#) | [register](#) | [preferences](#) | [faq](#) | [search](#)

[Thread Closed](#)
 [UBBFriend: Email This Page to Someone!](#)

This topic is 11 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

Author	Topic: Pussified Nation
Mr. Vane Junior Member	<p> posted 02-02-2001 01:58 PM </p> <hr/> <p>i rest my case.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">IP: Logged</p>
William Wallace II Member	<p> posted 02-02-2001 02:07 PM </p> <hr/> <p>Let's all come out of the closet.</p> <p>You show me yours, I'll show you mine.</p> <p>Today's question, what is the gospel?</p> <p>And for the love of all that is sacred, don't duck and hide like some coward (i.e. I preach Paul's gospel, or Jesus gospel), bring it strong, bring it clear, and bring it soon. Or, bring yourself somewhere else to rant.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">IP: Logged</p>
Shibboleth Member	<p> posted 02-02-2001 02:13 PM </p> <hr/> <p>I am so completely lost on this thread. I have no idea what the hell any of you are talking about.</p> <p>I think it's time to take this one out back and have it shot.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">IP: Logged</p>
sniff Member	<p> posted 02-02-2001 03:25 PM </p> <hr/> <p>I'd second shibboleth if only because this damn phone line takes forever to download this thread. Assuming though that you don't want something canned: Gospel=Good News.</p> <p>Good news? What could be good news to both the Jews and the Greeks?</p> <p>That God sought to reconcile himself to mankind through the death of His son, Jesus Christ: who, being God, became a man, then became our sin (emphasis on the personal), was put to death, was buried, rose again, and ascended into heaven - where he has retaken his place with/as God. In doing so, he promised to return and take His people with Him to dwell with God also.</p> <p>Tell that to a non-Christian, though, and you'll probably have him going cross-eyed. SO: the slimmed down version for the pre-Christian...</p> <p>In a more practical sense - I don't have to feel guilty, I don't have to live enslaved to my vices, I don't have to punish myself for being less than perfect. God already saw me in this place and said - I will make you whole. In purchasing my life with His own - he took my guilt, evil, nastiness, faults, and bad name - and gave me a new character and a new name. The new name and character are instantaneous, it is now a matter of my getting accustomed to living it. But even there, He has given me help through His word, and through His Spirit who strengthens. All of this was done through a man - Jesus Christ - who</p>





was God in the flesh.
And if they still don't understand, then I sing them "Jesus was so cool" by King Missile. That gets 'em every time.

edited to correct tense.

[This message has been edited by sniff (edited 02-02-2001).]

IP: [Logged](#)

William Wallace II
Member

 posted 02-02-2001 03:30 PM   

Should we shoot this thread?

I can close it at any time and end the posts because I started it.

Headship is a thread rolling nicely these days.

IP: [Logged](#)




Rex
Member

 posted 02-02-2001 03:41 PM  

<handing bullets to William Wallace>

IP: [Logged](#)

cell'me
Member





 posted 02-02-2001 04:11 PM  

why use bullets?

turn that "loose canon" on the thing and blast away, Wallace! (ha)

IP: [Logged](#)





The Man in Black
Member

 posted 02-02-2001 04:13 PM   

Sometimes the manliest thing you can do is take Old Yeller on a one way trip out to the woods.

IP: [Logged](#)





radionobody
Junior Member

 posted 02-02-2001 05:45 PM   

What is the Gospel? We are enemies of God, who in his love and mercy sends his son to die for our sins. He then gives some of us the grace to believe and when we do we pass from death unto life.

IP: [Logged](#)





William Wallace II
Member

 posted 02-02-2001 05:49 PM   

Tomorrow after our Fight Club I'll close this thread. So, post now or forever hold your peace. I'll post the funeral tomorrow.

IP: [Logged](#)

ReformUrAss
Member

 posted 02-02-2001 06:48 PM   

What has been written is written.
She has fulfilled her purpose nicely.
Put her down.

I posted this scripture on page 3.
I want this to be on my final PN post.
Pay more attention to it this time.

Notice who dies because of what is in their hearts.

Notice who dies with no regard for socioeconomic status.

Notice where the killing begins.

WHO DIES FIRST?

Ezekiel 9:1-6

Then I heard him call out in loud voice, "Bring out the guards of the city here, each with a weapon in his hand." And I saw six men coming from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with a deadly weapon in his hand. With them was a man clothed in linen who had a writing kit at his side. They came in and stood beside the bronze altar.


Now the glory of the God of Israel went up from the above the cherubim, where it had been, and moved to the threshold of the temple. Then the Lord called to the man clothed in linen who had the writing kit at his side and said to him "Go through out the city of Jerusalem and put a mark on the foreheads of those who grieve and lament over all the detestable things that are done in it."

As I listened, he said to the others, "Follow him through the city and kill, without showing compassion. Slaughter old men, young men, and maidens, women and children, but do not touch anyone who has the mark. Begin at my sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were in front of the temple.

We will have to talk tomorrow Rex. I got to leave now and start preparing for my headship.

IP: [Logged](#)

fr.Patmos
Junior Member

 posted 02-02-2001 09:57 PM  

Jesus is the unique and complete representation of God.

By means of Christ's death on the cross, God reveals himself with power to exorcize the satanic spirit of unbelief; and to create faith in the hearer of the Gospel.

Jesus in John's Gospel is absolutely emphatic that his death be known as representative of - revealing/glorifying - the Father. Christ-crucified is who God is, and what God has done to reconcile a world which had been held in sin's captivity.

The sin of humanity, inspired by the devil, murdered Jesus. The cross of Christ has exposed and expunged the poison of sin from within us who believe. The scarred hands of the resurrected Jesus offer peace and reconciliation to his murderers(we are).





To see the Father and Son in opposition in the crucifixion is to hold the Gospel in captivity through a dark and ambivalent misrepresentation of God. The prayer of Christ that the Father forgive those who rejected and murdered him was heard.

Jesus on the cross - and always - said and did what he heard and saw his Heavenly Father do. He said he was never alone, and that He lived and acted in absolute consonance with His Father in heaven.

The Lordship of Jesus asserts the definitive authority of His life, death and resurrection to make God known for eternity. In forbearance, weakness and sacrificial self-giving He asserts Lordship over all, and claims us in merciful love to be His own. And with the fury of Almighty God it is becoming, and at last shall be, that every contender, every other representation, shall be silenced - shall be banished for eternity.

IP: [Logged](#)

William Wallace
II
Member

 posted 02-03-2001 03:04 PM   

Now, after a nearly 2 month run, we will bury this thread. This thread was committed to deconstruction and ranting. The Headship thread will now be our primary location for

reconstruction and repentance in theologically rigorous yet practical ways -minus the cursing.

"Death - the last sleep? No, it is the final awakening." - Walter Scott

The Burial of the Dead:
Rite One From the Book of Common Prayer

All stand while one or more of the following anthems are sung or said

I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord;
he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;
and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.

I know that my Redeemer liveth,
and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth;
and though this body be destroyed, yet shall I see God;
whom I shall see for myself and mine eyes shall behold,
and not as a stranger.

For none of us liveth to himself,
and no man dieth to himself.
For if we live, we live unto the Lord.
and if we die, we die unto the Lord.
Whether we live, therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord;
even so saith the Spirit, for they rest from their labors.

The Celebrant says one of the following Collects, first saying

The Lord be with you.

People And with thy spirit.

Celebrant Let us pray.

Amen.

[This message has been edited by William Wallace II (edited 02-03-2001).]


IP: [Logged](#)

This topic is 11 pages long: [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#)

[next newest topic](#) | [next oldest topic](#)

All times are PT (US)

Administrative Options: [Open Topic](#) | [Archive/Move](#) | [Delete Topic](#)

POST NEW TOPIC 

Hop to:

[Contact Us](#) | www.marshall.fm

Powered by: Ultimate Bulletin Board, Version 5.44b
© Infopop Corporation (formerly Madrona Park, Inc.), 1998 - 2000.